

47003









THE  
VINYA PITA KAM.





THE

## VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

160

VOL. IV.

THE SUTTAVIBHAĀGA, SECOND PART.

(END OF THE MANĀVIBHAĀGA; BHIKKHIUNIVIBHAĀGA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1882.

RMIG LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47003	
Class No.	294.34 8.111
Date	21.7.62
St. Card	MB
Class.	✓
Cat	✓
Ek. Card	ac
Selected	✓

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

## CONTENTS.

### THE SUTTAVIBHAÑGA, SECOND PART.

THE PĀCITTIYA RULES. pp. 1-174.

THE PĀTİDESĀNIYA RULES. pp. 175-184.

THE SEKHYA RULES. pp. 185-206.

THE ADHIKARAÑASAMATHA RULES. p. 207.

### BUKKHUNIVIBHAÑGA.

THE PĀRĀJIKA RULES. pp. 211-222.

THE SAMGHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 223-242.

THE NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIYA RULES. pp. 243-257.

THE PĀCITTIYA RULES. pp. 258-345.

THE PĀTİDESĀNIYA RULES. pp. 346-348.

THE SEKHYA RULES. pp. 349-350.

THE ADHIKARAÑASAMATHA RULES. p. 351.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddha-  
ghosa. pp. 353-370.



# VINA YAPITAKAM.

## SUTTAVIBHAÑGA (PÂCITTIYAM.)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

Ime kho panâyasmanto dvenavuti pâcittiyyâ dhammâ  
uddesamî âgacchanti.

### PÂCITTIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Hatthako Sakyaputto vâdakkhitto hoti. so titthiyehi saddhiñ sallapento avajânitvâ patijânâti patijânitvâ avajânâti aññen' aññamî pañcarati sampajânamusâ bhâsatî samketañ katvâ visamvâdeti. titthiyâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Hatthako Sakyaputto amhehi saddhiñ sallapento avajânitvâ patijânissati patijânitvâ avajânissati aññen' aññamî pañcarissati sampajânamusâ bhâsissati samketañ katvâ visamvâdossatî. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam titthiyânam ujjhayantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Hatthako Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamîmsu, upasamkamitvâ Hatthakam Sakyaputtam etad avocum : saccam kira tvam âvuso Hatthaka titthiyehi saddhiñ sallapento avajânitvâ patijânâsi . . . visamvâdesiti. ete kho âvuso titthiyâ nâma yena kenaci jetabbâ n' eva tesam jayo ûâtabbo 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Hatthako Sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiñ sallapento avajânitvâ patijânissati patijâ-

nitvā avajānissati aññen' aññam paṭicarissati sampajānamus bhāsissati samketañ katvā visamvādessañati. atha kho 1 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasminñ nidāne etasminñ pakarañc bhikkhusamghai sannipātāpetvā Hatthakam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi: saccai kira tvam Hatthaka titthiyehi saddhiñ sallapento avajānitv paṭijānasi . . . bhāsasi samketañ katvā visamvādesit saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham 1 nāma tvam moghapurisa titthiyehi saddhiñ sallapent avajānitv paṭijānissasi . . . bhāsissasi samketañ katvā visamvādessañi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam v pasūdāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhē padam uddiseyyātha:

sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyā ti. ||1||

sampajānamusāvādo nāma visamvādanapurekkhārassa vāc girā byappattho vacibhēdo vācasikā viññatti anariyavohārā adiññham diññham me 'ti, asutam sutam me 'ti, amutar mutam me 'ti, aviññātam viññātam me 'ti, diññham adiññham me 'ti, sutam asutam me 'ti, mutam amutam me 'ti, viññātam aviññātam me 'ti.

adiññham nāma na cakkhunā diññham. asutam nāma n sotena sutam. amutam nāma na ghānena ghāyitam n jivhāya sāyitam na kāyena phuññham. aviññātam nāma n manasā viññātam. diññham nāma cakkhunā diññham. sutar nāma sotena sutam. mutam nāma ghānena ghāyitam jivhāy sāyitam kāyena phuññham. viññātam nāma manasā viññātam. ||1||

tih' ākārehi adiññham diññham me 'ti sampajānamus bhañantassa āpatti pācittiyassa: pubbev' assa hoti mus bhañissan ti, bhañantassa hoti musā bhañāmīti, bhanitass hoti musā mayā bhañitan ti.

catuh' ākārehi adiññham diññham me 'ti sampajānamus bhañantassa āpatti pācittiyassa: pubbev' assa hoti mus bhañissan ti, bhañantassa hoti musā bhañāmīti, bhanitass hoti musā mayā bhañitan ti, vinidhāya diññhim.

pañcah' ākārehi adiññham . . . musā mayā bhañitan ti vinidhāya diññhim, vinidhāya khantim.

chah' âkârehi adiṭṭham . . . bhanitan ti, vinidhâya diṭṭhim, vinidhâya khantiṃ, vinidhâya ruciṃ.

sattah' âkârehi adiṭṭham . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhâya diṭṭhim, vinidhâya khantiṃ, vinidhâya ruciṃ, vinidhâya bhâvam.

tih' âkârebi asutam me 'ti — pa — amutam mutam me 'ti — pa — aviññâtam viññâtam me 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa: pubbev' assa hoti musâ bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇtassa hoti musâ bhaṇamîti, bhaṇtassa hoti musâ mayâ bhaṇitan ti. catûh' âkârehi — la — pañcah' âkârehi — la — chah' âkârehi — la — sattah' âkârehi . . . vinidhâya bhâvam. ||2||

tih' âkârehi adiṭṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa. tih' âkârchi adiṭṭham diṭṭhañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . adiṭṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ ca mutañ cā 'ti . . . adiṭṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ ca viññâtañ cā 'ti . . . adiṭṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ ca mutañ ca viññâtañ cā 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa.

tihî âkârehi asutam sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . asutam sutañ ca me viññâtañ cā 'ti . . . asutam sutañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti . . . asutam sutañ ca me mutañ ca viññâtañ ca diṭṭhañ cā 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa.

tihî âkârehi amutam mutañ ca me viññâtañ cā 'ti . . . amutam mutañ ca me viññâtañ ca diṭṭhañ ca sutañ cā 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa.

tihî âkârehi aviññâtam viññâtañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti . . . aviññâtam viññâtañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutañ ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||3||

tihî âkârehi diṭṭham adiṭṭham me 'ti — la — sutam asutam me 'ti — la — mutam amutam me 'ti — la — viññâtam aviññâtam me 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||4||

tihî âkârehi diṭṭham sutam me 'ti . . . diṭṭham mutam me 'ti . . . diṭṭham viññâtam me 'ti sampajânamusâ bhaṇtassa âpatti pâcittiyassa.

tihî âkârehi diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham sutañ ca me viññâtañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ

ca viññātañ cā 'ti . . . . . viññātam diṭṭhañ ca me sutāñ ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇṭantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5||

tihi ākārehi diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭham n' okappeti diṭṭham na ssarati diṭṭham sammuṭṭho hoti. sute vematiko sutam n' okappeti sutam na ssarati sutam sammuṭṭho hoti. muto vematiko . . . , viññāte vematiko . . . viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti, viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me sutāñ cā 'ti, viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti, viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutāñ cā 'ti, viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca mutañ cā 'ti, viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutāñ ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇṭantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. catuh' ākārehi, pañceah' ākārehi, chah' ākārehi, sattah' ākārehi viññātam sammuṭṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutāñ ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇṭantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇṭissan ti, bhaṇṭantassa hoti musā bhaṇṭāmīti, bhaṇṭitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇṭitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khanti, vinidhāya ruci, vinidhāya bhāvam. ||6||

anāpatti davā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati ; davā bhaṇati nāma sahasā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati nāma aññam bhaṇissāmīti aññam bhaṇati ; ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7||2||

paṭhamam.

## PĀCITTIYĀ, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasanti jātiyāpi nāmena pi gottena pi kammena pi sippena pi ābādhena pi liñgena pi kilesena pi āpattiyāpi hīnena pi akkosenā khunsenti vambhenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhi-

kkhû omasissanti jâtiyâpi . . . khumsessanti vambhessantiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave pesalehi bhikkhûhi saddhim bhanqentâ pesale bhikkhû omasatha jâtiyâpi . . . khumsetha vambhethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ pesalehi bhikkhûhi saddhim bhanqentâ pesale bhikkhû omasissatha jâtiyâpi . . . khumsessatha vambhessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||1||

bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Takkasilâyam aññatarassa brâhmañassa Nandivisâlo nâma balibaddo ahosi. atha kho bhikkhave Nandivisâlo balibaddo tam brâhmañam etad avoca: gaccha tvam brâhmañâ setthinâ saddhim sahassena abbhutam karohi mayham balibaddo sakatasatam atibaddham pavañtessatîti. atha kho bhikkhave so brâhmaño setthinâ saddhim sahassena abbhutam akâsi mayham balibaddo sakatasatam atibaddham pavañtessatîti. atha kho bhikkhave so brâhmaño sakatasatam atibandhitvâ Nandivisâlam balibaddam yuñjivâ etad avoca: gaccha kûta vahassu kûta 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Nandivisâlo balibaddo tath' eva atthâsi. atha kho bhikkhave so brâhmaño sahassena parâjito pâjjhâyi. atha kho bhikkhave Nandivisâlo balibaddo tañ brâhmañam etad avoca: kissa tvam brâhmañâ pâjjhâyasîti. tathâ hi panâham bho tayâ sahassena parâjito 'ti. kissa pana mam tvam brâhmañâ ukûtam kûtavâdena pâpesi. gaccha tvam brâhmañâ setthinâ saddhim dvîhi sahasshi abbhutam karohi mayham balibaddo sakatasatam atibaddham pavañtessatîti. atha kho bhikkhave so brâhmaño sakatasatam atibandhitvâ Nandivisâlam balibaddam yuñjivâ etad avoca: gaccha bhadra vahassu bhadrâ 'ti. atha klo bhikkhave Nandivisâlo balibaddo sakatasatam atibaddham pavañtesi.

manâpam eva bhâseyya nâmânâpam kudâcanam,  
manâpam bhâsamânassa garum bhâram udabbahi  
dhanañ ca nam alabbhesi, tena c' attamano ahû 'ti.

tadâpi me bhikkhave amanâpâ khumsanâ vambhanâ, kim  
âṅga pana etarahi manâpâ bhavissati khumsanâ vambhanâ.  
n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —  
evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :  
omasavâde pâcittiyâti. ||2||1||

omasavâdo nâma, dasahi âkârehi omasati : jâtiyâpi nâmema  
pi gottena pi kammema pi sippena pi âbâdhena pi liñgena pi  
kilesena pi âpattiyâpi akkosenâ pi.

jâti nâma, dve jâtiyo, hînâ ca jâti ukkaṭṭhâ ca jâti, hînâ  
nâma jâti cañḍâlajâti veṇajâti nesâdajâti rathakârajâti pukku-  
sajâti, esâ hînâ nâma jâti, ukkaṭṭhâ nâma jâti khattiyajâti  
brâhmaṇajâti, esâ ukkaṭṭhâ nâma jâti.

nâmam nâma, dve nâmâni, hînañ ca nâmam ukkaṭṭhâñ ca  
nâmam, hînam nâma nâmam Avakâñnakam Javakâñnakam  
Dhanîṭṭhakam Saviṭṭhakam Kulavâḍḍhakam tesu tesu vâ  
pana janapadesu oññâtam avaññâtam hîlitam paribhûtam  
acittikatam, etam hînam nâma nâmam, ukkaṭṭham nâ-  
ma nâmam buddhapaṭisamyuttam dhammapaṭisamyuttam  
saṅghapaṭisamyuttam tesu tesu vâ pana janapadesu anoññâ-  
tam anavaññâtam ahîlitam aparibhûtam cittikatam, etam  
ukkaṭṭham nâma nâmam.

gottam nâma, dve gottâni, hînañ ca gottam ukkaṭṭhâñ ca  
gottam, hînam nâma gottam Kosiyagottam Bhâradvâ-  
jagottam tesu tesu vâ pana janapadesu oññâtam avaññâtam  
hîlitam paribhûtam acittikatam, etam hînam nâma gottam,  
ukkaṭṭham nâma gottam Gotamagottam Moggallâna-  
gottam Kaccâyanagottam Vâsiṭṭhagottam tesu tesu  
vâ pana janapadesu anoññâtam . . . cittikatam, etam  
ukkaṭṭham nâma gottam.

kammam nâma, dve kammâni, hînañ ca kammam ukka-  
ṭṭhâñ ca kammam, hînam nâma kammam kotthakakammam  
pupphaclâḍḍakakammam tesu tesu vâ pana janapadesu oññâ-  
tam . . . acittikatam, etam hînam nâma kammam, ukka-  
ṭṭham nâma kammam kasi vâṇijjâ gorakkhâ tesu tesu vâ  
pana janapadesu anoññâtam . . . cittikatam, etam ukkaṭṭham  
nâma kammam.

sippam nâma, dve sippâni, hînañ ca sippam ukkaṭṭhâñ

ca sippam. hînam nâma sippam nalakârasippam kumbha-kârasippam pesakârasippam cammakârasippam nahâpita-sippam tesu tesu vâ pana janapadesu oññâtam . . . acittikata-m, etam hînam nâma sippam. ukkaṭṭham nâma sippam muddâ gaṇanâ lekhâ tesu tesu vâ pana janapadesu anofññâtam . . . citti-kata-m, etam ukkaṭṭham nâma sippam.

sabbe pi âbâdhâ hînâ, api ca madhumeho âbâdhho ukkaṭṭho.

liṅgam nâma, dve liṅgâni, hînañ ca liṅgam ukkaṭṭhañ ca liṅgam. hînam nâma liṅgam atidîgham atrassam atikâñham accodâtam, etam hînam nâma liṅgam. ukkaṭṭham nâma liṅgam nâtidîgham nâtirassam nâtikâñhañ n' accodâtam, etam ukkaṭṭham nâma liṅgam.

sabbe pi kilesâ hînâ.

sabbâpi âpattiyo hînâ, api ca sotâpatti samâpatti ukkaṭṭhâ.

akkoso nâma, dve akkosâ, hîno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca akkoso. hîno nâma akkoso oṭho 'si, mendô 'si, gono 'si, gadrabho 'si, tiracchâna-gato 'si, nerayiko 'si, n' atthi tuyham sugati, duggati yeva tuyham pâti-kañkhâ 'ti, yakârena vâ, bhakârena vâ, kâṭakotacikâya vâ, eso hîno nâma akkoso. ukkaṭṭho nâma akkoso paññito 'si, byatto 'si, medhâvî 'si, bahussuto 'si, dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyham duggati, sugati yeva tuyham pâti-kañkhâ 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nâma akkoso. ||1||

upasampanno upasampannam khumsetukâmo vambhetukâmo mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti cañḍalam venam nesâdam rathakâram pukkusam, cañḍalo 'si veñô 'si nesâdo 'si rathakâro 'si pukkuso 'siti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti khatti-yam brâhmañam, cañḍalo 'si . . . pukkuso 'siti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo ukkaṭṭhena hînam vadeti cañḍalam . . . pukkusam, khatti-yo 'si brâhmaño 'siti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham vadeti khatti-yam brâhmañam,

khattiyo 'si brâhmaṇo 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti Avakaṇṇakam Javakaṇṇakam Dhaniṭṭhakam Saviṭṭhakam Kulavadḍhakam, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavadḍhako 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti Buddharakkhitam Dhammarakkhitam Saṅgharakkhitam, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavadḍhako 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo ukkaṭṭhena hînam . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti Kosiyam Bhâradvâjam . . . hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti Gotamam Moggallânam Kaccâyananam Vâsiṭṭham . . . ukkaṭṭhena hînam . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti koṭṭhakam pupphachaḍḍakam . . . hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti kassakam vâṇijam gorakkhaṇ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hînam . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti naṭakâram kumbhakâram pesakâram cammakâram nahâpitam . . . hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti muddikam ganakam lekbakam . . . ukkaṭṭhena hînam . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti kuṭṭhikam gaṇḍikam kilâsikam sosikam apamârikam . . . hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti madhumehikam . . . ukkaṭṭhena hînam . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pâcittiyyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti atidîgham atirassam atikaṇham accodâtam . . . hînena ukkaṭṭham vadeti nâtidîgham nâtirassam

nâtikâñham nâccodâtam . . . ukkañthena hînam . . . ukkañthena ukkañham . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti râgapariyutthitam dosapariyutthitam mohapariyutthitam . . . hînena ukkañham vadeti vîtarâgam vîtadosam vîtamoham . . . ukkañthena hînam . . . ukkañthena ukkañham . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti pârâjikam ajjhâpannam samghâdisesam ajjhâpannam thullaccayam ajjhâpannam pâcittiyam ajjhâpannam pâtidesaniyam ajjhâpannam dukkañtam ajjhâpannam dubbhâsitam ajjhâpannam . . . hînena ukkañham vadeti sotâpannam . . . ukkañthena hînam . . . ukkañthena ukkañham . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena hînam vadeti oñham meñlam gonam gadrabham tiracchânagatañ nerayikam, oñho 'si . . . nerayiko 'si, n' atthi tuyham sugati, duggati yeva tuyham pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo hînena ukkañham vadeti pañditam byattam medhâvîm bahussutam dhammakathikam, oñho 'si . . . duggati yeva tuyham pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo ukkañthena hînam vadeti oñham . . . nerayikam, pañdito 'si byatto 'si medhâvî 'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyham duggati, sugati yeva tuyham pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo ukkañthena ukkañham vadeti pañditam . . . pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa. ||2||

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce cañdâlâ venâ nesâdâ rathakârâ pukkusâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkañtassa. upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce khattiyâ brâhmañâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkañtassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukâmo

evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce Avakañṇakā Javakañṇakā Dhaniñṭhakā Saviñṭhakā Kulavaddhakā . . . Buddharakkhitā Dhammarakkhitā Sañgharakkhitā . . . Kosiyā Bhāradvājā . . . Gotamā Moggallānā Kaccānā Vāsitthā . . . koṭṭhakā pupphachaḍḍakā . . . kassakā vāṇijā gorakkhā . . . nañakārā kumbhakārā pesakārā cammakārā nahāpitā . . . muddikā gañakā lekhakā . . . kuṭṭhikā gañḍikā kilāsikā sosikā apamārikā . . . madhumehikā . . . atidīghā atirassā atikāñhā accodātā . . . nātīdīghā nātirassā nātikāñhā n' accodātā . . . rāgapariyutthitā dosapariyutthitā mohapariyutthitā . . . vītarāgā vītadosā vitamohā . . . pārājikāñ ajjhāpannā — pa — dubbhāsitam ajjhāpannā . . . sotāpannā . . . otthā vēṇḍā goṇā gadrabhā tiracchānagatā nerayikā n' atthi tesam sugati duggati yeva tesam pātīkañkhā . . . paññitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi tesam duggati sugati yeva tesam pātīkañkhā 'ti bhañati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||3||

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukāmo evam vadeti: ye nūna cāñḍālā vēṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhañati — pa — ye nūna paññitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā 'ti bhañati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||4||

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkum kattukāmo evam vadeti: na mayam cāñḍālā vēṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhañati — la — na mayam paññitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' amhākañ duggati sugati yeva amhākañ pātīkañkhā 'ti bhañati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||5||

upasampanno anupasampannam . . . mañkum kattukāmo hīnena hīnam vadeti, hīnena ukkaṭṭham vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena hīnam vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham vadeti paññitam byattam medhāvīm bahussutam dhammakathikam, paññito 'si byatto 'si medhāvī 'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si n' atthi tuyham duggati sugati yeva tuyham pātīkañkhā 'ti bhañati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno anupasampannam . . . mañkum kattukāmo evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce cāñḍālā . . . . na mayam paññitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth'

amhâkam duggati sugati yeva amhâkam pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkañtassa. ||6||

upasampanno upasampannam na khumsetukâmo na vambhetukâmo na mañkum kattukâmo davakamyatâ hînena hînam vadeti cañdâlam veñam nesâdam rathakâram pukusam, cañdâlo 'si . . . pukkuso 'siti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya dubbhâsitassa. upasampanno upasampannam na khumsetukâmo . . . davakamyatâ hînena ukkañtham vadeti khattiyan brâhmañam, cañdâlo 'si . . . pukkuso 'siti bhañati . . . ukkañthena hînam . . . ukkañthena ukkañtham vadeti khattiyan brâhmañam, khattiyo 'si brâhmaño 'siti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dubbhâsitassa.

upasampanno upasampannam na khumsetukâmo . . . davakamyatâ hînena hînam vadeti — la — hînena ukkañtham vadeti, ukkañthena hînam vadeti, ukkañthena ukkañtham vadeti pañditam . . . sugati yeva tuyham pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dubbhâsitassa.

upasampanno upasampannam na khumsetukâmo . . . davakamyatâ evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce cañdâlâ . . . , . . . na mayam pañditâ byattâ medhâvî bahussutâ dhamma-kathikâ n' att' amhâkam duggati sugati yeva amhâkam pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dubbhâsitassa. ||7||

upasampanno anupasampannam na khumsetukâmo . . . davakamyatâ hînena hînam vadeti — pa — hînena ukkañtham vadeti, ukkañthena hînam vadeti, ukkañthena ukkañtham vadeti pañditam . . . sugati yeva tuyham pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dubbhâsitassa.

upasampanno anupasampannam na khumsetukâmo . . . davakamyatâ evam vadeti: santi idh' ekacce cañdâlâ . . . , . . . na mayam pañditâ byattâ medhâvî bahussutâ dhamma-kathikâ n' att' amhâkam duggati sugati yeva amhâkam pâtikañkhâ 'ti bhañati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dubbhâsitassa. ||8||

anâpatti atthapurekkhârassa, dhammapurekkhârassa, anu-sâsanipurekkhârassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||9|| 2||

dutiyam.

## PÂCITTIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane. Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnañ bhañdanajâtânam kalahajâtânam vivâdâpannânam pesuññam upasamharanti, imassa sutvâ amussa akkhâyanti imassa bhedâya, amussa sutvâ imassa akkhâyanti amussa bhedâya, tena anuppannâni c' eva bhañdanâni uppajjanti uppannâni ca bhañdanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya sañvattanti. ye te bhikkhû apicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnañ bhañdanajâtânam . . . upasamharissanti . . . akkhâyissanti . . . uppajjanti . . . sañvattantî. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesuñ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhûnañ bhañdanajâtânam . . . upasamharatha . . . akkhâyatha . . . uppajjanti . . . sañvattantî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ bhikkhûnañ bhañdanajâtânam . . . upasamharissatha . . . sañvattanti. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

bhikkhupesuññe pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

pesuññam nâma, dvî' âkârehi pesuññam hoti: piyakamyassa vâ bhedâdhippâyassa vâ.

dasah' âkârchi pesuññam upasamharati: jâtito pi nâmato pi gottato pi kammato pi sippato pi âbâdhato pi liñgato pi kilesato pi âpattito pi akkosato pi.

jâti nâma, dve jâtiyo, hînâ ca jâti ukkâthâ ca jâti. hînâ nâma jâti cандâlajâti venajâti nesâdajâti rathakârajâti pukkusjâti, esâ hînâ nâma jâti. ukkâthâ nâma jâti khattiyajâti brâhmañajâti, esâ ukkâthâ nâma jâti — pa — akkosâ nâma, dve akkosâ, hîno ca akkosâ ukkâtho ca akkosâ. hîno nâma akkosâ ottho 'si . . . kâtakotîcikâya vâ, oso hîno

nâma akkoso. ukkaṭṭho nâma akkoso pâṇḍito 'si . . . sugati yeva tuyhaṇi pâṭikañkhâ 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nâma akkoso. ||1||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvâ upasampannassa pesuññam upasampharati, itthannâmo tam caṇḍâlo veṇo nesâdo rathakârâ pukkuso 'ti bhaṇatiti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvâ upasampannassa pesuññam upasampharati, itthannâmo tam khattiyo brâhmaṇo 'ti bhaṇatiti bhaṇati . . . itthannâmo tam Avakanṇako Javakanṇako Dhaniṭṭhako Saviṭṭhako Kula-vaddhako 'ti bhaṇatiti bhaṇati . . . itthannâmo tam oṭṭho menḍo goṇo gadrabho tiracchâṇagato nerayiko n' atthi tassa sugati duggati yeva tassa pâṭikañkhâ 'ti bhaṇatiti bhaṇati . . . itthannâmo tam pâṇḍito byatto medhâvî bahussuto dhammakathiko n' atthi tassa duggati sugati yeva tassa pâṭikañkhâ 'ti bhaṇatiti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvâ upasampannassa pesuññam upasampharati: itthannâmo santi idh' ekacce caṇḍâlâ veṇâ nesâdâ rathakârâ pukkusâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatiti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkaṭassa. upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasampharati: itthannâmo santi idh' ekacce khattiyyâ brâhmaṇâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatiti bhaṇati . . . itthannâmo santi idh' ekacce pâṇḍitâ byattâ medhâvî bahussutâ dhammakathikâ n' atthi tesam duggati sugati yeva tesam pâṭikañkhâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatiti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasampharati: itthannâmo ye nûna caṇḍâlâ veṇa nesâdâ rathakârâ pukkusâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatiti bhaṇati . . . itthannâmo ye nûna pâṇḍitâ byattâ medhâvî bahussutâ dhammakathikâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatiti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasampharati: itthannâmo na mayam caṇḍâlâ . . . itthannâmo na mayam pâṇḍitâ byattâ medhâvî bahussutâ dhammakathikâ n' atth' amhâkam duggati sugati yeva amhâkam pâṭikañkhâ 'ti bhaṇati, na so

aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||2||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññam upasamharati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā anupasampannassa pesuññam upasamharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññam upasamharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññam upasamharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti na piyakamyassa, na bhedādhippāyassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||2||

tatiyam.

#### PĀCITTIYA, I V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Aññāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammam vācenti, upāsakā bhikkhūsu agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammam vācessanti, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthāmārocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsake padaso dhammam vācetha, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumho moghapurisā upāsake padaso dhammam vācessatha, upāsakā . . . viharanti. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannam padaso dhammam vāceyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmiñ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuñ ca bhikkhuniñ ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

padam anupadam anvakkharam anubyañjanam. padam nāma ekato paññhapetvā ekato osāpenti. anupadam nāma pātekkam paññhapetvā ekato osāpenti. anvakkharam nāma rūpam aniccan ti vuccamāno run ti opāteti. anubyañjanam nāma rūpam aniccan ti vuccamāno vedanā anicca 'ti saddam nicchāreti. yañ ca padam yañ ca anupadam yañ ca anvakkharam yañ ca anubyañjanam sabbam etam padaso dhammo nāma.

dhammo nāma buddhabhāsito sāvakabbhāsito isibhāsito devatābhāsito atthupasañhito dhammupasañhito.

vācyya 'ti, padena vāceti, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa; akkharāya vāceti, akkharaakkharāya āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anupasampanne anupasampannasāññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne vematiko padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne upasampannasāññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne upasampannasāññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ekato uddisāpento, ekato sajjhāyam karonto, yebhuyyena paguṇam gandhañ bhaṇtam opāteti, osārentam opāteti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

catuttham.

## PÂCITTIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena upāsakā ārāmam āgacchanti dhammasavanāya. dhamme bhāsite therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram gacchanti, navakā bhikkhū tath' eva upaṭṭhānasālāyam upāsakehi saddhiṃ muṭṭhassatī asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappenti. upāsakā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam upāsakānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-

yanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū anupasampannena sahaseyyam kappessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atham ārocesum — la —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū anupasampannena sahaseyyam kappentīti. saccam bhagavā vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anupasampannena sahaseyyam kappessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena sahaseyyam kappeyya, pācittiyāti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā Ālaviyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikanū caramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Badarikārāme. bhikkhū āyasmantam Rāhulam etad avocum : bhagavatā āvuso Rāhula sikkhāpadam paññattam : na anupasampannena sahaseyyā kappetabbā 'ti. seyyam āvuso Rāhula jānāhīti. atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo seyyam alabhamāno vaccakuṭiyā seyyam kappesi. atha kho bhagavā ratiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena vaccakuṭi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Rāhulo ukkāsi. ko ethā 'ti. aham bhagavā Rāhulo 'ti. kissa tvam Rāhula idha nisinno 'sīti. atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo bhagavato etam atham ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim qidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave anupasampannena dvirattatirattam sahaseyyam kappetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattam sahaseyyam kappeyya, pācittiyāti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhum ṭhapetvā avaseso āupasampanno nāma.

uttaridvirattatirattan ti atirekadvirattatirattam.

sahā 'ti saddhiṃ ekato. seyyā nāma sabbacchannā sabba-paricchannā yebhuyyena echannā yebhuyyena paricechannā.

seyyan kappeyyā 'ti catutthe divase athampgate suriyo anupasampanne nipanne bhikkhu nipajjati, āpatti pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne anupasampanno nipajjati, āpatti pâcittiyassa. ubho vā nipajjanti, āpatti pâcittiyassa. utthahitvā punappunaṃ nipajjanti, āpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anupasampanne anupasampannasāññī uttaridvirattatirattam sahaseyyaṇi kappeti, āpatti pâcittiyassa. anupasampanne ve-matiko utt. s. k., āpatti pâcittiyassa. anupasampanne upasampannasāññī utt. s. k., āpatti pâcittiyassa. upadīha-cchanne upadīhapharicchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne anupasampannasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne ve-matiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne upasampannasāññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti dve tissō rattiyo vasati, ûnakadvetisso rattiyo vasati, dve rattiyo vasitvā tatiyāya rattiya purāruṇā nikkhmitvā puna vasati, sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabba-paricchanne sabbaacchanne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyyena aparicchanne, anupasampanne nipanne bhikkhu nisidati, bhikkhu nipanne anupasampanno nisidati, ubho vā nisidanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

pañcamam.

## PÂCITTIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ārâme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthiṃ gacchanto sāyaṇ aññatarāṇ gāmaṇ upagacchi. tena kho pana samayena tasmīm gāme aññatarissā itthiyā āvasathāgāraṇ paññattāṇ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena sā itthi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṇ itthiṃ etad avoca : sace te bhagini agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattāṇ āvasathāgâre 'ti. vaseyyâti bhante 'ti. aññe pi addhikā yena sā itthi ten' upasamkamīṣu, upasamkamitvā taṇ itthiṃ etad avocum : sace te ayye agaru vaseyyâma ekarattāṇ

āvasathāgāre 'ti. eso kho ayyo samaṇo paṭhamam upagato, sace so anujānāti, vaseyyāthā 'ti. atha kho te addhikā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasam̄kamīn̄su, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum : sace te bhante agaru, vaseyyāma ekarattam āvasathāgāre 'ti. vaseyyātha āuso 'ti. atha kho sā itthi āyasmante Anuruddhe saha dassanena paṭibaddhacittā ahosi. atha kho sā itthi yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante imehi manussehi akīṇo na phāsu viharissati. sādh' āham bhante ayyassa mañcakam abbhantaram paññāpeyyan ti. adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho sā itthi āyasmato Anuruddhassa mañcakam abbhantaram paññāpetvā alaṁkatapatiyattā gandhagandhinī yenāyasmā Anuruddho te: upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. sādh' āham bhante ayyassa pajāpati bhaveyyan ti. evam vutte āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho sā itthi āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. sādhu bhante ayyo mañ c' eva paṭicchatu sabbañ ca sāpateyyan ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. atha kho sā itthi sāṭakam nikhipitvā āyasmato Anuruddhassa purato cañkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni okkhipitvā tam itthim n' eva olokesi na pi alapi. atha kho sā itthi accariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, bahū me manussā satena pi sahassena pi pahipanti, ayañ pana samaṇo mayā sāmaṇ yācīyamāno na icchatī mañ c' eva paṭicchitum sabbañ ca sāpateyyan ti sāṭakam nivāsetvā āyasmato Anuruddhassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca : accayo man bhante accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yāham evam akāsiñ. tassā me bhante ayyo accayam accayato paṭigāphatu āyatim sañvarāyā 'ti. taggha tam bhagini accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam, yā tvam evam akāsi. yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā

yathâdhammam pañikarosi, tam te mayam pañiganhâma, vuddhi h' esâ bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam pañikuroti âyatîm ca sañvaram âpajjatîti. atha kho sâ itthi tassâ rattiyyâ accayena âyasmantam Anuruddhañ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavârcetvâ âyasmantam Anuruddhañ bhuttâvîm onitapattapâñim abhivâdetvâ ekamantam niñidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho tam itthim âyasmâ Ahuruddho dhammiyâ kathâya sandâssesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho sâ itthi âyasmatâ Anuruddhena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejîtâ sampahamsitâ âyasmantam Anuruddhañ etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikujjitañ vâ ukkujjeyya pañicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggañ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva ayyena Anuruddhena anekapariyayena dhammo pakâsito. esâham bhante tam bhagavantam sarañam gauchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upâsikam mañ ayyo dhâretu aijatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatañ ti. atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthîñ gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appiechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Anuruddho mâtugâmena sahaseyyam kappessatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum —la—. saccam kira tvañ Anuruddha mâtugâmena sahaseyyam kappesiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tvañ Anuruddha mâtugâmena sahaseyyam kappessasi. n' etañ Anuruddha appasannânañ vâ pasâdâya —pa— evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadañ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu mâtugâmena sahaseyyam kappeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

mâtugâmo nâma manussitthi na yakkhî na petî na tiracchâ-nagatâ antamaso tadahujâtâpi dârikâ pag eva mahattarî.

sahâ 'ti ekato. seyyâ nâma sabbacchannâ sabbaparicchannâ yebhuyyena cchannâ yebhuyyena paricchannâ.

seyyam̄ kappeyyā 'ti atthamgate suriye mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne mātugāme nipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ubho vā nipajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. uṭṭhahitvā punappunam̄ nipajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

mātugāme mātugāmasaññī sahaseyyam kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme vematiko s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme amātugāmasaññī s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. upaḍḍha-  
channe upaḍḍha-paricchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. yakkhi-  
yā vā petiyā vā paññakena vā tiracchānagatithiyā vā s. k.,  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme mātugāmasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa, amātugāme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme amātugāmasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabbaparicchanne  
no sabbaccl:unne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyyena apari-  
cechanne, mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nisidati, bhikkhu  
nipanne mātugāmo nisidati, ubho vā nisidanti, ummatta-  
kassa, adikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

chatṭham.

### PĀCITTIYĀ, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvatthiyaṁ kulūpako hoti bahukāni kulāni upasam̄kamati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattaçivaram̄ ādāya yena aññataram̄ kulaŋ ten' upasam̄kami. tena kho pana samayena gharāṇī nivesanadvāre nisinnā hoti, gharasuṇhā āvasa-  
thadvāre nisinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena gharāṇī ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā gharāṇiyā upakaṇṇake dhammaṇap desesi. atha kho gharasuṇhāya etad ahosi: kiṁ nu kho so samaṇo sassuyā jāro udāhu obhāsatīti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi gharāṇiyā upakaṇṇake dhammaṇap desetvā yena gharasuṇhā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā gharasuṇhāya upakaṇṇake dhammaṇap desesi. atha kho gharāṇiyā etad ahosi: kiṁ nu kho so samaṇo gharasuṇhāya jāro udāhu

obhâsatîti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi gharasuñhâya upakaññake dhammañ desetvâ pakkâmi. atha kho gharanî gharasuñham etad avoca: he je kin.te eso samañ avocâ 'ti. dhammañ me ayyo desesi, ayyâya pana kiñ avocâ 'ti. mayham pi dhammañ desesiti. tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma ayyo Udâyi upakaññake dhammañ desessati. nanu nâma vissatthena vivâtena dhammo desetabbo 'ti. assosuñ kho bhikkhû tâsanñ itthînam ujjhâyantînam khîyantînam vipâcentînam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmassa dhammañ desessatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesuñ — la —. saccam kira tvañ Udâyi mâtugâmassa dhammañ desesiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathañ hi nâma tvañ moghapurisa mâtugâmassa dhammañ desessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu mâtugâmassa dhammañ deseyya, pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññatam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena upâsikâ bhikkhû passitvâ etad avocuñ: iñgh' ayyâ dhammañ desethâ 'ti. na bhagini kappati mâtugâmassa dhammañ desetun ti. iñgh' ayyâ chappañcavâcâhi dhammañ desetha, sakkâ ettakena pi dhammo aññâtun ti. na bhagini kappati mâtugâmassa dhammañ desetun ti kukkuceyantâ na desesuñ. upâsikâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma ayyâ amhehi yâcîyamânâ dhammañ na desessantîti. assosuñ kho bhikkhû tâsanñ upâsikânam ujjhâyantînam khîyantînam vipâcentînam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesuñ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiñ nidâne etasmiñ pakarañe dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujâ-nâmi bhikkhave mâtugâmassa chappañcavâcâhi dhammañ desetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu mâtugâmassa uttarichappañcavâcâhi dhammañ deseyya, pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññatam hoti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtañ mâtugâmassa chappañicavâcâhi dhammañ desetun ti te aviññum purisaviggaham upanisidâpetvâ mâtugâmassa uttarichappañicavâcâhi dhammañ desenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû aviññum purisaviggaham upanisidâpetvâ mâtugâmassa uttarichappañicavâcâhi dhammañ desessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aviññum . . . desethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ aviññum . . . desessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu mâtugâmassa uttarichappañicavâcâhi dhammañ deseyya aññatra viññunâ purisaviggahena, pâcittiyan ti. ||3||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

mâtugâmo nâma manussitthi na yakkhi na petî na ti-racchânagatâ, viññû pañibalâ subhâsitudubbhâsitañ dutthullâ-dutthullam âjânitum.

uttarichappañicavâcâlîti atirekachappañicavâcâhi.

dhammo nâma buddhabhâsito sâvakabhâsito isibhâsito devatâbhâsito atthupasamñhito dhammupasamñhito.

deseyyâ 'ti, padena deseti, pade pade âpatti pâcittiyyassa; akkharâya deseti, akkharâakkharâya âpatti pâcittiyyassa.

aññatra viññunâ purisaviggahenâ 'ti ñhapetvâ viññum purisaviggaham. viññû nâma purisaviggaho pañibalo hoti subhâsitudubbhâsitañ dutthullâdutthullam âjânitum. ||1||

mâtugâme mâtugâmasaññî uttarichappañicavâcâhi dhammañ deseti aññatra viññunâ purisaviggahena, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. mâtugâme vematiko . . . purisaviggahena, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. mâtugâme amâtugâmasaññî . . . purisaviggahena, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. yakkhiyâ vâ petiyâ vâ paññakassa

vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggahitthiyâ vâ uttarichappañca-vâcâhi dh. d. a. v. purisaviggahena, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâ-tugâme mâtugâmasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme ve-matiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme amâtugâmasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti viññunâ purisaviggahena, chappañcavâcâhi dhammañ deseti, ûnakachappañcavâcâhi dhammañ deseti, utthahitvâ puna nisîditvâ deseti, mâtugâmo utthahitvâ puna nisîdati tasmiñ deseti, aññassa mâtugâmassa deseti, pañhañ pucchati, pañhañ puṭṭho katheti, aññass' atthâya bhanantam mâtugâmo sunâti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3|| 4||

sattamam.

## PÂCITTIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena budhho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena sambuhulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassan upagacchimîsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvihitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. atha kho tesam bikkhûnañ etad ahosi: otarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvihitikâ . . . yâpetum. kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piñḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: handa mayam âvuso gîhnam kammantam adhitthema, evan te amhâkam dâtuñ maññissanti, evam mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca piñḍakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: alam âvuso kiñ gîhnam kammantam adhitthitena, handa mayam âvuso gîhnam dûteyyam harâma, evan te amhâkam dâtuñ maññissanti, evam mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasissâma na ca piñḍakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: alam âvuso kiñ gîhnam kammantam adhitthitena, kiñ gîhnam dûteyyam haṭena, handa mayam âvuso gîhnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussalhamassa vaññam bhâsissâma asuko bhikkhu pañhamassa

jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu eatutthassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu sotâpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu anâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu arahâ, asuko bhikkhu tevijo, asuko bhikkhu chañabhiñño 'ti. evan te amhâkamî dâtuñ maññissanti, evam̄ mayam̄ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam̄ vassam̄ vasissâma na ca piñdakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. eso yeva kho âvuso seyyo yo amhâkamî gihînañ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vañño bhâsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû gihînañ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaññam̄ bhâsiñsu: asuko bhikkhu pañhamassa jhânassa lâbhî — pa — asuko bhikkhu chañabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussâ lâbhâ vata no su-laddham̄ vauñ no yesam̄ no evarûpâ bhikkhû vassam̄ upagatâ, na vata no ito pubbo evarûpâ bhikkhû vassam̄ upagatâ yatha yime bhikkhû sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ 'ti, te na tâdisâni bhojanâni attanâ bhuñjanti mâtâpitûnañ denti puttâdârassa denti dâsakammakaraporisassa denti mittâmaccânañ denti nâtâsâlohitânam denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnañ denti, na tâdisâni khâdaniyâni sâyaniyâni pânuñi attanâ pivanti mâtâpitûnañ denti puttâdârassa denti dâsakammakaraporisassa denti mittâmaccânañ denti nâtâsâlohitânam denti yâdisâni bhikkhûnañ denti. atha kho te bhikkhû vaññavanto ahesum̄ pînindriyâ pasannamukhavaññâ vippasanna-chavivâññâ. ||1||

âciññam kho pan' etam̄ vassam̄ vutthânañ bhikkhûnañ bhagavantañ dassanâya upasam̄kamitum̄. atha kho te bhikkhû vassam̄ vutthâ temâsaccayena senâsanam̄ samâsâmetvâ pattacîvaramâ âdâya yena Vesâlî ten' upasam̄kamîñsu. anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahâvanam kûtâgârasâlâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasam̄kamîñsu, upasam̄kamitvâ bhagavantañ abhivâdetvâ ekamantamâ nisidîñsu. tena kho pana samayena disâsu vassam̄ vutthâ bhikkhû kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaññâ uppanñuppanñukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ, Vaggumuñâtîriyâ pana bhikkhû vaññavanto honti pînindriyâ pasannamukhavaññâ vippasannachavivâññâ. âciññam kho pan' etam̄ buddhânam̄ bhagavantânañ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiñ' pañsammoditum̄. atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû etad

avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca piñdakena kilamitthâ 'ti. khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyam bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayam bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasimhâ na ca piñdakena kilamimhâ 'ti. jânantâpi tathâgatâ puechanti, jânantâpi na puechanti, kâlam viditvâ puechanti, kâlam viditvâ na puechanti, atthasañhitam tathâgatâ puechanti no anathasañhitam, anathasañhite setughâto tathâgatânam. dvî' âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû pañipuechanti dhammam vâ desessâma sâvakânam vâ sikkhâpadam paññâ-pessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû etad avoca: yathâkatham pana tunhe bhikkhave samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vasittha na ca piñdakena kilamitthâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhûtan ti. bhûtam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe bhikkhave udarassa kâraṇâ gîbhânam aññam-aññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vañnam bhâsissatha. n' etañ bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannassa uttarimanussa-dhammam âroceyya, bhûtasmiñ pâcittiyan ti. ||2||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

anupasampanno nâma bhikkhuñ ca bhikkhuniñ ca ḥapetvâ avaseso anupasampanno nâma.

uttarimanussadhammo nâma jhânam vimokkho samâdhi samâpatti nîñadassanam maggabhbâvanâ phalasacchikiriyâ kilesapahânam vinîvaraṇatâ cittassa suññâgâre abhirati.

jhânan ti pañhamam jhânam dutiyam jhânam tatiyam jhânam catuttham jhânam.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appanihitto vimokkho.

samâdhîti suññato samâdhi animitto samâdhi appanihitto samâdhi.

samâpattîti suññatâ samâpatti animittâ samâpatti appanihitâ samâpatti.

ñāṇadassanan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhañgā ariyo atṭhāñgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriyā 'ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriyā sakadāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriyā anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriyā arahuttaphalassa sacchikiriyā.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānam dosassa pahānam mohassa pahānam.

vinīvaraṇatā cittassā 'ti rāgā cittam vinīvaraṇatā dosā cittam vinīvaraṇatā mohā cittam vinīvaraṇatā.

suññāgāre abhirati paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati. ||1||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānam samāpanno 'ti . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatam mayā 'ti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam samāpajjim, samāpajjāmī, samāpanno, catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, catuttham jhānam sacchikatam mayā 'ti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññatam vimokkham, animittam vimokkham, appaṇihitam vimokkham, suññatam samādhiṃ, animittam samādhiṃ, appaṇihitam samādhiṃ samāpajjin, samāpajjāmī, samāpanno, appaṇihitassa samādhissa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihito samādhi sacchikato mayā 'ti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññatam samāpattim, animittam samāpattim, appaṇihitam samāpatti samāpajjim, samāpajjāmī, samāpanno, appaṇihitāya samāpatti lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇtassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa tisso vijjā samāpajjim . . . tissannam vijjānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa — la —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa cattā-

ro satipatthāne, cattāro sammappadhlāne, cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjim . . . catunnam iddhipādānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni samāpajjim . . . pañcannañp balānam lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, pañca balāni sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa satta bojjhañge samāpajjim . . . sattanam bojjhañgānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa ariyam aṭṭhañgikam maggam samāpajjim . . . ariyassa aṭṭhañgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattam samāpajjim . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampanniassa rāgo me catto, doso me catto, moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno pañinissañtho ukkheñito samukkheñito 'ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa rāgā me cittam vinīvarañam, dosā . . . mohā me cittam vinīvarañam ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññāgāre pañhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam samāpajjim . . . suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ||2||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañhamam ca jhānam dutiyañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . . . sacchikatam mayā 'ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañhamam ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam . . . pañhamam ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañhamam ca jhānam suññatañ ca vimokkham, animittañ ca vimokkham, appañihitañ ca vimokkham, suññatañ ca samādhim, animittañ ca samādhim, appañihitañ ca samādhim samāpajjim . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañhamam ca jhānam tisso ca vijjā samāpajjim . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhañtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañha-

mañ ca jhānam cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro ca sammappadhāne, cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjim . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānam pañca ca indriyāni, pañca ca balāni samāpajjim . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānam satta ca bojjhaṅge, ariyañ ca atṭhaṅgikam maggam, sotāpattiphalañ ca, sakadāgāmiphalañ ca, anāgāmiphalañ ca, arahattañ ca samāpajjim . . . sacchikatañ mayā 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim samāpajjāmi samāpanno — pa — rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto . . . samukkheti 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācītiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim samāpajjāmi — pa — sacchikatañ mayā rāgā ca me . . . dosā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇam ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam, dutiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . . . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇam ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānam paṭhamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. . . .

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānam, dutiyañ ca jhānam, tatiyañ ca jhānam, catutthañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . . . sacchikatañ mayā 'ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa — gha —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇam dosā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇam ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānam dutiyañ ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam suññatañ ca vimokkhām animittañ ca vimokkhām appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhām suññatañ ca samādhiñ animittañ ca samādhiñ appaṇihitañ ca samādhiñ suññatañ ca samāpattim animittañ ca samāpattim appaṇihitañ ca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipatṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañ ca atṭhaṅgikam maggam

sotāpattiphalañ ca sakadāgāmiphalañ ca anāgāmiphalañ ca irahattañ ca samāpajjiñ samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto doso ca me catto moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno pātiñissattho ukkhetito samukkhetito rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti bhaṇtassā āpatti pācittiyassa. ||3||

Āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti bhaṇtassā pātiñijānantassā āpatti pācittiyassa, na pātiñijānantassā āpatti lukkaṭassā. anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti vattukāmo tatiyañ jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam . . . suññatañ vimokkhām . . . mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti bhaṇtassā pātiñijānantassā āpatti pācittiyassa, na pātiñijānantassā āpatti dukkaṭassā.

anupasampannassa dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti vattukāmo — gha — mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti bhaṇtassā . . . paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti bhaṇtassā pātiñijānantassā . . . dukkaṭassā.

anupasampannassa mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti bhaṇtassā . . . losā me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti bhaṇtassā pātiñijānantassā . . . dukkaṭassā.

anupasampannassa paṭhamāñ ca jhānam dutiyañ ca jhānam atiyañ ca jhānam catutthāñ ca jhānam — gha — dosā ca ne cittam vinīvaraṇan ti vattukāmo mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti bhaṇtassā pātiñijānantassā . . . dukkaṭassā. — gha —. anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam . . . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaraṇan ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti bhaṇtassā . . . dukkaṭassā. ||4||

anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam hānam samāpajji, samāpajjati, samāpanno, so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, vasi, tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti bhaṇtassā āpatti dukkaṭassā. anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam, atiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, suññatañ vimokkhām . . . arahattam samāpajji, samāpajjati, samāpanno — la — issa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa —

moho catto vanto . . . samukkhetito, tassa bhikkhuno râgâ . . . dosâ . . . mohâ cittam̄ vinîvaraṇam̄ ti bhaṇtassâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa yo to vihâre vasi so bhikkhu suññâgâre paṭhaṇam̄ jhânam̄, dutiyam̄ jhânam̄, tatiyam̄ jhânam̄, catuttham̄ jhânam̄ samâpajji, samâpajjati, samâpanno, so bhikkhu suññâgâre catutthassa jhânaṭṭa lâbhî, vasî, tena bhikkhunâ suññâgâre catuttham̄ jhânaṭṭa sacchikatan ti bhaṇtassâ âpatti dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa yo te vihâraṭṭa paribhuñji, yo te cîvaraṭṭa paribhuñji, yo te piṇḍapâṭṭa paribhuñji, yo te senâsanam̄ paribhuñji, yo te gilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṭṭa pari-bhuñji . . . yena te vihâro paribhutto, yena te cîvaraṭṭa pari-bhuttam̄, yena te piṇḍapâṭṭa paribhutto, yena te senâsanam̄ paribhuttañi, yena te gilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâro pari-bhutto . . . yaṭṭa tvaṭṭa âgamma vihâraṭṭa adâsi, cîvaraṭṭa adâsi, piṇḍapâṭṭa adâsi, senâsanam̄ adâsi, gilânapaccayabhe-sajjaparikkhâraṭṭa adâsi, so bhikkhu suññâgâre catuttham̄ jhânaṭṭa samâpajji . . . tena bhikkhunâ suññâgâre catuttham̄ jhânaṭṭa sacchikatan ti bhaṇtassâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5||

anâpatti upasampannassa bhûṭṭam̄ âroceti, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||6||2||

47 v 3

atṭṭhamam̄.

### PÂCITTIYÂ, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto chabbaggi-yohi bhikkhûhi saddhiṇi bhaṇdanakato hoti. so sañceta-nikam̄ sukkavisatṭhiâpattiṭṭi âpajjitvâ samgham̄ tassâ âpattiyyâ parivâsam̄ yâci. tassa samgho tassâ âpattiyyâ parivâsam̄ adâsi. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam̄ aññatarassa pûgassa samghabhattam̄ hoti. so parivasanto bhattagge âsanapari-yante nisîdi. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû te upâsake etadavocum: eso âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tumhâkam̄ sambhâ-vito kulûpako yen' eva hatthena saddhâdeyyam̄ bhuñjati ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvâ asueim̄ mocei, so sañcetanikam̄

uukkavisaṭṭhiāpattim āpajjivā saṅgham tassā āpattiyā pari-  
vāsam yāci, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā parivāsam adāsi, so  
parivasanto āsanapariyante nisinno 'ti. ye te bhikkhū  
ippicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma  
chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṁ āpattim anupa-  
sampannassa ārocessantī — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṁ āpattim anupasampannassa  
īrocethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ka-  
thañ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhussa . . . ārocessatha.  
n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —  
evañ ca pana bhikkhave imāñ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṁ āpattim  
anupasampannassa āroceyya aññatra bhikkhusam-  
tiyā, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

duṭṭhullā nāma āpatti cattāri ca pârâjikâni terasa ca  
sanghâdisesā.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuñ ca bhikkhuniñ ca ṭhapetvā  
avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

āroceyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā gahaṭṭhassa  
vā pabbajitassa vā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutim.  
atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā,  
atthi bhikkhusammuti kulapariyantā na āpattipariyantā,  
atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca,  
atthi bhikkhusammuti n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapari-  
yantā. āpattipariyantā nāma āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti  
ettakāhi āpattīhi ārocetabbo 'ti. kulapariyantā nāma kulāni  
pariggahitāni honti ettakesu kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. āpatti-  
pariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca nāma āpattiyo ca pariggahitāyo  
honti kulāni ca pariggahitāni honti ettakāhi āpattīhi ettakesu  
kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapari-  
yantā nāma āpattiyo ca apariggahitāyo honti kulāni ca  
apariggahitāni honti. āpattipariyante yā āpattiyo pariggahitāyo  
honti tā āpattiyo ṭhapetvā aññāhi āpattīhi āroceti,  
āpatti pâcittiyyassa. kulapariyante yāni kulāni pariggahitāni

honti tâni kulâni thapetvâ aññesu kulesu ároceti, ápatti pâcittiyassa. ápattipariyante ea kulaþariyante ca yâ ápattiyo pariggahitâyo honti tâ ápattiyo thapetvâ yâni kulâni pariggahitâni honti tâni kulâni thapetvâ aññâhi ápattihi aññesu kulesu ároceti, ápatti pâcittiyassa. n' eva ápattipariyante na kulaþariyante anâpatti. ||1||

duṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ duṭṭhullâpattisaññî anupasampannassa ároceti aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, ápatti pâcittiyassa. duṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ vematiko an. ár. aññ. bh., ápatti pâcittiyassa. duṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ aduṭṭhullâpattisaññî an. ár. aññ. bh., ápatti pâcittiyassa. aduṭṭhullañ ápattiñ ároceti, ápatti dukkañassa. anupasampannassa duṭṭhullañ vâ aduṭṭhullañ vâ ajjhâcâram ároceti, ápatti dukkañassa. aduṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ duṭṭhullâpattisaññî, ápatti dukkañassa. aduṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ vematiko, ápatti dukkañassa. aduṭṭhullâya ápattiyâ aduṭṭhullâpattisaññî, ápatti dukkañassa. ||2||

anâpatti vatthuñ ároceti no ápattim, ápattim ároceti no vatthuñ, bhikkhusammutiyâ, ummattakassa, ádikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

navamam.

## PÂCITTIYÂ, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavikâ bhikkhû navakammañ karontâ pathavim khananti pi khañapenti pi. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ pathavim khanissanti pi khanâpessanti pi. ekindriyam samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvam vihethentîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Âlavikâ bhikkhû pathavim khanissanti pi khañapessanti pîti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave pathavim khanatha pi khañapetha pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ pathavim khanissatha pi khañapessatha pi. jîvasaññino hi mogha-

purisâ manussâ pathaviyâ. n' etam moghapurisâ appa-sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu pathavim khañeyya vâ khanâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

pathavî nâma, dve pathaviyo, jâtâ ca pathavî ajâtâ ca pathavî. jâtâ nâma pathavî suddhapamâsu suddhamattikâ appapâsânâ appasakkharâ appakañhalâ appamarumbâ appavâlikâ yebhuuyena pañsu yebhuuyena mattikâ ; adâdhlâpi vuucati jâtâ pathavî ; yo pi pañsupuñjo vâ mattikâpuñjo vâ atirekacatumâsañ ovatâho ayam pi vuucati jâtâ pathavî. ajâtâ nâma pathavî suddhapâsânâ suddhasakkharâ suddha-kañhalâ suddhamarumbâ suddhavâlikâ appapamsu appamattikâ yebhuuyena pâsânâ yebhuuyena sakkarâ yebhuuyena kañhalâ yebhuuyena marumbâ yebhuuyena vâlikâ ; dadâdhlâpi vuucati ajâtâ pathavî, yo pi pañsupuñjo vâ mattikâpuñjo vâ omakacatumâsañ ovatâho ayam pi vuucati ajâtâ pathavî.

khañeyyâ 'ti sayam khañati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. khañâpeyyâ 'ti aññam âñâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. sakiñ âñatto bahukam pi khañati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

pathaviyâ pathavisaññî khañati vâ khañâpeti vâ bhindati vâ bhedâpeti vâ dahati vâ dahâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. pathaviyâ vematiko khañati vâ . . . dahâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañtassa. pathaviyâ apathavisaññî khañati vâ . . . dahâpeti vâ, anâpatti. apathaviyâ pathavisaññî, âpatti dukkañtassa. apathaviyâ vematiko, âpatti dukkañtassa. apathaviyâ apathavisaññî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti imam jâna imam dehi imam âhara iminâ attho imam kappiyam karohîti bhañati, asañicicca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3|| 2 ||

dasamam.

tass' uddânam :

musâ, omasa-pesuññañ, pada-seyyâya ve duve,  
aññatra viññunâ, bhûtâ, duññullâpatti, khañanâ 'ti.

pañhamo vaggo.

## PÂCITTIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Âlaviyâñ viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavikâ bhikkhû navakammañ karontâ rukkham̄ chindanti pi chedâpentî pi, aññataro pi Âlaviko bhikkhu rukkham̄ chindati, tasmiñ rukkhe adhivatthâ devatâ tam̄ bhikkhum̄ etad avoca: mâ bhante attano bhavanañ kattukâmo mayham̄ bhabvanam̄ chinditî. so bhikkhu anâdiyanto chindi yeva tassâ ca devatâya dârakassa bâhuñ âkoñesi. atha kho tassâ devatâya etad ahosi: yan̄ nûnâham̄ imam̄ bhikkhum̄ idh' eva jîvitâ voropeyyan ti. atha kho tassâ devatâya etad ahosi: na kho me tam̄ patirûpam̄ yâham̄ imam̄ bhikkhum̄ idh' eva jîvitâ voropeyyam̄. yan̄ nûnâham̄ bhagavato etam attham̄ âroccyeyan ti. atha kho sâ devatâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesi. sâdhu sâdhu devate, sâdhu kho tvam̄ devate tam̄ bhikkhum̄ jîvitâ na voropesi. sac' ajja tvam̄ devate tam̄ bhikkhum̄ jîvitâ voropeyyâsi, bahuñ ca tvam̄ devate apuññam̄ pasaveyyâsi. gaccha tvam̄ devate, amukasmin̄ okâse rukkho vivitto, tasmiñ upagacchâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ rukkham̄ chindissanti pi chedâpessanti pi. ekindriyam samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvam̄ vihethentîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam̄ manussânam̄ ujjhâyantânam̄ khîyantânam̄ vipâcentânam̄. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Âlavikâ bhikkhû rukkham̄ chindissanti pi chedâpessanti pîti —pa—. saccam̄ kira tumhe bhikkhave rukkham̄ chindatha pi chedâpetha pîti. saccam̄ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ rukkham̄ chindissathâpi chedâpessathâpi. jîvasaññino hi moghapurisâ manussâ rukkhasmiñ. n' etam̄ moghapurisâ appasannânam̄ vâ pasâdâya —pa— evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam̄ sikkhâpadam̄ uddiseyyâtha: bhûtagâmapâtabyatâya pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

bhûtagâmo nâma, pañca bijajâtâni, mûlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam aggabijam bijabijañ c' eva pañcamam.

mûlabijam nâma haliddi siñgiveram vacam vacattham ativisam kañukarohinî usîram bhaddamuttakam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi mûle jâyanti mûle sañjâyanti, etam mûlabijam nâma. khandhabijam nâma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako kapîthano yâni vû pana aññâni pi atthi khandhe jâyanti khandhe sañjâyanti, etam khandhabijam nâma. phalubijam nâma ucchu veļu nalo yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi pabbe jâyanti pabbe sañjâyanti, etam phalubijam nâma. aggabijam nâma ajjukam phanijjakam hiriveram yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi agge jâyanti agge sañjâyanti, etam aggabijam nâma. bijabijam nâma pubbâñnam aparaññam yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi bije jâyanti bije sañjâyanti, etam bijabijam nâma. ||1||

bije bijasaññî chindati vâ chedâpeti vâ bhindati vâ bhedâpeti vâ pacati vâ pacâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. bije vematiko chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bije abijasaññî chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, anâpatti. abije bijasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. abije vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. abije abijasaññî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti imam jâna imam dehi imam âhara iminâ attho imam kappiyam karohîti bhañati, asañcicca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

pañhamam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo anâcâram âcaritvâ samghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno aññen' aññam pañcarati: ko âpanno kiñ âpanno kismimî âpanno kathañ âpanno kañ bhañatha kiñ bhañathâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Channo samghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno aññen' aññam pañcarissati: ko . . . bhañathâ 'ti — pa —. saccam kira tvam Channa samghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno aññen' aññam pañcarasi: ko . . . bhañathâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa samghamajjhe . . . bhañathâ 'ti.

n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —  
vigarahitvā dhammīṇ kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavā-  
dakam̄ ropetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ropetabbam̄.  
byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suñātu  
me bhante saṅgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe  
āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno aññen' aññam̄ paṭicarati. yadi  
saṅghassa pattakallam̄, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavā-  
dakam̄ ropeyya. esā nātti. suñātu me bhante saṅgho.  
ayam Channo . . . paṭicarati. saṅgho Channassa bhikkhu-  
no aññavādakam̄ ropeti. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa  
bhikkhuno aññavādakassa ropanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na  
kkhamati so bhāseyya. ropitam̄ saṅghena Channassa bhi-  
kkhuno aññavādakam̄. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantañ Channam̄ anekapariyāyena  
vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

aññavādake pācittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam̄ sikkhāpadam  
paññattam̄ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo saṅghamajjhe  
āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno aññen' aññam̄ paṭicaranto āpattim̄  
āpajjissāmīti tuṇhibhūto saṅgham̄ viheseti. ye te bhikkhū  
appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma āyasmā Channo  
saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno tuṇhibhūto saṅgham̄  
vihesessatīti — pa —. saceam kira tvam Channa saṅgha-  
majjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno tuṇhibhūto saṅgham̄ vi-  
hesesīti. saceam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā :  
kathañ hi nāma tvam̄ moghapurisa saṅghamajjhe . . .  
vihesessasi. n' etam̄ moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya  
— pa — vigarahitvā dhammīṇ kathām katvā bhikkhū  
āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno  
vihesakam̄ ropetu. evañ ca pana . . . (*as above, ch. 1;*  
*instead of aññavādakam̄ read vihesakam̄; instead of aññen'*  
*aññam̄ paṭicarati read tuṇhibhūto saṅgham̄ viheseti*) . . .  
imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

aññavādake vihesake pācittiyan ti. ||2||

aññavâdako nâma samghamajjhe vatthusmîm vâ âpattiyâ vâ anuyuñjiyamâno tam na kathetukâmo tam na ugghâtetukâmo aññen' aññam pañcarati: ko âpanno kim âpanno kismîm âpanno kathañ âpanno kam bhañatha kim bhañathâ 'ti, eso aññavâdako nâma.

vihesako nâma samghamajjhe vatthusmîm vâ âpattiyâ vâ anuyuñjiyamâno tam na kathetukâmo tam na ugghâtetukâmo tuñhibhûto samgham viheseti, eso vihesako nâma.

aropite aññavâdako samghamajjhe vatthusmîm vâ âpattiyâ vâ anuyuñjiyamâno tam na kathetukâmo tam na ugghâtetukâmo aññen' aññam pañcarati: ko . . . bhañathâ 'ti, âpatti dukkañassa. ropite vihesake samghamajjhe vatthusmîm . . . na ugghâtetukâmo tuñhibhûto samgham viheseti, âpatti dukkañassa. ropite aññavâdake . . . bhañathâ 'ti, âpatti pâcitti-yassa. ropite vihesake . . . viheseti, âpatti pâcitti-yassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi aññavâdake vihesake âpatti pâcitti-yassa. dhammakamme vematiko aññ. vih. âpatti pâcitti-yassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi aññ. vih. âpatti pâcitti-yassa. adhammakamme dhamma-kammasaññi, âpatti dukkañassa. adhammakamme vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti ajânanto pucchat, gilâno na katheti, samghassa bhaññanam vâ kalaho vâ viggaho vâ vivâdo vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, samghabhedo vâ samgharâji vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, adhammena vâ vaggena vâ na kammârahassa vâ kammam karissatîti na katheti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-kassâ 'ti. ||3||3||

dutiyam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahê viharati Veñuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto samghassa senâsanañ ca paññâ-peti bhattâni ca uddisati. tena kho pana samayena Metti-yâbhummajakâ bhikkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ

ca, yâni saṅghassa lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesam pâpuṇanti lâmakâni ca bhattâni. te âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtan̄ bhikkhû ujjhâpentî: chandâya Dabbo Mallaputto senâsanam paññâpeti chandâya ca bhattâni uddisatîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Mettiya-bhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtan̄ bhikkhû ujjhâpessantîti — pa —. saccam̄ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtan̄ bhikkhû ujjhâpethâ 'ti. saccam̄ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ Dabbam Mallaputtan̄ bhikkhû ujjhâpessatha. n' etam̄ moghapurisâ appasannânam̄ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam̄ sikkhâpadam̄ uddiseyyâtha: ujjhâpanake pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam̄ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam̄ sikkhâpadam̄ paññattam̄ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ ujjhâpanakam̄ patîkkhittan ti ettâvatâ bhikkhû sossantîti bhikkhûnam̄ sâmantâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtan̄ khîyanti: chandâya Dabbo Mallaputto senâsanam paññâpeti chandâya ca bhattâni uddisatîti. ye te . . . (as ch. 1; instead of bhikkhû ujjhâpessatha etc. read khîyissatha) . . . imam̄ sikkhâpadam̄ uddiseyyâtha:

ujjhâpanake khîyanake pâcittiyan ti. ||2||

ujjhâpanakam̄ nâma, upasampannam̄ saṅghena sammatañ senâsanapaññâpakan̄ vâ bhattuddesakan̄ vâ yâgubhâjakan̄ vâ phalabhbâjakan̄ vâ khajjabhbâjakan̄ vâ appamattakavissajjakan̄ vâ avanñam̄ kattukâmo ayasam̄ kattukâmo mañkum̄ kattukâmo upasampannam̄ ujjhâpeti vâ khîyati vâ, âpatti , pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî ujjhâpanake khîyanake âpatti pâcittiyyassa. dhammakamme vematiko ujjh. kh. âpatti pâcittiyyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññî ujjh. kh. âpatti pâcittiyyassa. anupasampannam̄ ujjhâpeti vâ khîyati vâ, âpatti dukkâtassa. upasampannam̄ saṅghena asammatañ senâsanapaññâpakan̄ vâ . . . mañkum̄ kattukâmo upasampannam̄ vâ anupasampannam̄ vâ ujjhâpeti vâ

khiyati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannaṁ saṅghena  
sammataṁ vâ asammatam vâ senâsanapaññâpakaṁ vâ . . .  
mañkum kattukâmo upasampannaṁ vâ anupasampannaṁ vâ  
ujjhâpeti vâ khîyati vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhamnakamme  
dhamnakammasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhamnakamme  
vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhamnakamme adhamma-  
kammasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti pakatiyâ chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ karontam  
ujjhâpeti vâ khîyati vâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ  
ti. ||3||3||

tatiyam.

#### PÂCITTIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jotavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhû hemantike kâle ajjhokâse senâsanam  
paññâpetvâ kâyaṁ otâpento kâle ârocite tam pakkamantâ n'  
eva uddhariñsu na uddharâpesum anâpucchâ pakkamîñsu.  
senâsanam ovatthaṁ hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . .  
vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû ajjhokâse senâsanam  
paññâpetvâ tam pakkamantâ n' eva uddharissanti na uddha-  
râpessanti anâpucchâ pakkamissanti, senâsanam ovatthan ti.  
atha kho te bhikkhû . . . ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave  
bhikkhû ajjhokâse — la — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam  
sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṅghikam mañcam vâ pîṭham vâ  
bhisiñ vâ koccham vâ aijhokâse santharitvâ vâ santharâ-  
petvâ vâ tam pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na  
uddharâpeyya anâpucchaṁ vâ gaccheyya, pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam pañ-  
ñattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse vasitvâ kâlass'  
eva senâsanam atiharanti. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû  
kâlass' ëva senâsanam atiharante, disvâna etasmim nidâne  
etasmin pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû  
âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭha mâse avassikasamkete

mañdape vā rukkhamūle vā yattha kākā vā kulalā vā na  
ñhananti tattha senāsanam nikhipitun ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.  
sañghikam nāma sañghassa dinnam hoti paricattam.  
mañcō nāma, cattāro mañcā, masārako bundikābaddho  
kulirapādako āhaccapādako.

pītham nāma, cattāri pīthāni, masārakam bundikābaddham  
kulirapādakam āhaccapādakan.

bhisi nāma pañca bhisiyo unñabhisī colabhisī vākabhisī  
tinabhisī paññabhisī.

kocchañam nāma vākamayañam vā usīramayañam vā muñjama-  
yañam vā babbajamayañam vā anto sañvethetvā baddham hoti.

santhāritvā 'ti sayam santhāritvā. santhārāpetvā 'ti  
aññam santhārāpetvā. anupasampannañam santhārāpeti, tassa  
palibodho. upasampannañam santhārāpeti, santhārakassa  
palibodho.

tañ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyā 'ti na sayam uddha-  
reyya. na uddharāpeyyā 'ti na aññam uddharāpeyya.

anāpuccham vā gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhum vā sāmañeram  
vā ārāmikam vā anāpucchā majjhimassa purisassa ledḍupātam  
atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

sañghike sañghikasaññi ajjhokāse santhāritvā vā santha-  
rāpetvā vā tañ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddha-  
rāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
sañghike vematiko — la — sañghiko puggalikasaññi ajjhokā-  
kāso . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. cimilikam vā  
uttaratharañam vā bhunmattharañam vā tattikam vā  
cammakhañdam vā pādapuñchanīm vā phalakapītham vā  
ajjhokāse . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike  
sañghikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko,  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññi, aññassa  
puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharitvā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati,  
āpuccham gacchati, otāpento gacchati, kenaci palibuddham  
hoti, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

catuttham:

## PÂCITTIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâtha piñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggyâ bhikkhû sahâyakâ honti. te vasantâpi ekato 'va vasanti pakkamantâpi ekato 'va pakkamanti. te aññatarasmim̄ samghike vihâre seyyam̄ santharitvâ tam̄ pakkamantâ n' eva uddhariṁsu na uddharâpesum̄ anâpucchâ pakkamimsu. senâsanam̄ upacikâhi khâyitam hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham̄ hi nâma sattarasavaggyâ bhikkhû samghike vihâre seyyam̄ santharityâ tam̄ pakkamantâ n' eva uddharissanti na uddharâpessanti anâpucchâ pakkamissanti, senâsanam̄ upacikâhi khâyitan ti. atha kho te bhikkhû . . . ârocesum — la —. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave sattarasavaggyâ bhikkhû samghike vihâre . . . n' eva uddhariṁsu na uddharâpesum̄ anâpucchâ pakkamimsu . . . khâyitan ti. saccam̄ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurâ samghike vihâre . . . khâyitam̄. n' etam̄ bhikkhave appasannânam̄ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam̄ sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu samghiko vihâre seyyam̄ santharityâ vâ santharâpetvâ vâ tam̄ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharâpeyya anâpucchañ vâ gaccheyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

samghiko nâma vihâre samghassa dinno hoti paricatto.

seyam̄ nâma bhisi cimilikâ uttarattharanam̄ bhummattha-  
rañam̄ taññikâ cammakhañdo nisidnam̄ paccattharanam̄ tiñā-  
santhâro pannasanthâro.

santharityâ 'ti sayam̄ santharityâ. santharâpetvâ 'ti aññam̄ santharâpetvâ.

tam̄ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyâ 'ti na sayam̄ uddha-  
reyya. na uddharâpeyyâ 'ti na aññam̄ uddharâpeyya. anâ-  
pucchañ vâ gaccheyyâ 'ti bhikkhuñ vâ sâmaperam̄ vâ ârâ-

mikam vā anāpucchā parikkhittassa ārāmassa parikkhepañ atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa, aparikkhittassa ārāmassa upacāram atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

sanghike sañghikasaññi seyyam santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā tam pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpuchcham vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. sañghike vematiko seyyam . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. sañghike puggalikasaññi seyyam . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. vihārassa upacāre vā upaṭṭhānasālāyam vā mañḍape vā rukkhamūle vā seyyam . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. mañcañ vā pīṭham vā vihāre vā vihārass' upacāre vā upaṭṭhānasālāyam vā mañḍape vā rukkhamūle vā santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko samghikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññi, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharitvā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati, āpuccham gacchati, kenaci palibuddham hoti, sāpekkho gantvā tattha tñito āpucchati, kenaci palibuddho hoti, āpādāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

pañcamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Arāthapiñdikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū varaseyyāyo pali-buddhanti. therā bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpentī. atha kho chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena idh' eva vassam vaseyyāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyam kappenti yassa sambādho bhavissati so pakkamissatiti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyam kappessantī. atha kho te bhikkhū . . .

ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave there . . . kappethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ there . . . kappessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasûdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañghike vihâre jânam pubbupagatañ bhikkhun anupakhajja seyyam kappewya yassa sambâdho bhavissati so pakkamissatîti etad eva paccayam karitvâ anaññan, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti — la —.

sañghiko nâma vihâro samghassa dinno hoti paricatto.

jânâti nâma, vuññho 'ti jânâti, gilâno 'ti jânâti, sañghassa dinno 'ti jânâti.

anupakhajjâ 'ti anupavisitvâ.

seyyam kappewya 'ti mañcassa vâ pîthassa vâ pavasantassa vâ nikhamantassa vâ upacâre seyyam santharati vâ santharâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. abhinisidati vâ abhinipajjati vâ, âpatti pâcittiyyassa.

etad eva paccayam karitvâ anaññan ti na añño koci paccayo hoti anupakhajja seyyam kappetum. ||1||

sañghike sañghikasaññî anupakhajja seyyam kappeti, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. sañghike vematiko an. s. k., âpatti pâcittiyyassa. sañghike puggalikasaññî an. s. k., âpatti pâcittiyyassa. mañcassa vâ pîthassa vâ pavasantassa vâ nikhamantassa vâ upacâram thapetvâ seyyam santharati vâ santharâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. abhinisidati vâ abhinipajjati vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. vihârassa upacâre vâ upatîhanasâlâyam vâ manñape vâ rukkhamûle vâ ajjhokâse vâ seyyam santharati vâ santharâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. abhinisidati vâ abhinipajjati vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. puggalike sañghikasaññî, âpatti dukkañassa. puggalike vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. puggalike puggalikasaññî, aññassa puggalike âpatti dukkañassa, attano puggalike anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti gilâno pavisati, sîtena vâ uñhena vâ pîlito pavisati, âpadâsu, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3|| 2||

chañtham.

## PĀCITTIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggyiā bhikkhū aññataram paccanti-mam mahāvihāram paṭisamīkharonti idha mayaṁ vassam vassissāmā 'ti. addasam̄su kho chabbaggyiā bhikkhū sattarasavaggye bhikkhū vihāram paṭisamīkharonte, disvāna evam āhamsu: ime āvuso sattarasavaggyiā bhikkhū vihāram paṭisamīkharonti. handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāmā 'ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: āgamethāvuso yāva patisamīkharonti, paṭisamīkhate vuṭṭhāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggyiā bhikkhū sattarasavaggye bhikkhū etad avocūm: utṭhetāvuso, amhākām vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigacce' eva ācikkhitabbam, mayañ c' aññam paṭisamīkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu āvuso samghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso samghiko vihāro 'ti. utṭhetāvuso, amhākām vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayaṁ pi vassissāmā 'ti. utṭhetāvuso, amhākām vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā givāyam gahetvā nikkaḍḍhanti. te nikkaḍḍhīyamānā rodanti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime āvuso chabbaggyiā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe samghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggyiā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū samghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesūm — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave kupitā . . . nikkaḍḍhathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathañ hi nāma tumbe moghapurisā kupitā . . . nikkaḍḍhissatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṁ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum kupito anattamano samghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍheyya vā nikkaḍḍhāpeyya vā, pācittiyanti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhun ti aññam bhikkhum.

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho âhatacitto khilajâto.  
sañghiko nâma vihâro sañghassa dinno hoti paricatto.  
nikkadâlheyâ 'ti gabbhe gahetvâ pamukham nikkaññhati,  
patti pâcittiyassa. pamukhe gahetvâ bahi nikkaññhati,  
patti pâcittiyassa. ekena payogena bahuke pi dvâre atikkâ-  
neti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. nikkadâlhpêyyâ 'ti, aññam âñâ-  
neti, âpatti dukkañassa. sakim âñatto bahuke pi dvâre atikkâ-  
neti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

sañghiko sañghikasaññî kupito anattamano nikkaññhati  
â nikkadâlhpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. sañghike vema-  
iko kupito . . . nikkadâlhpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa.  
anughike puggalikasaññî kupito . . . nikkadâlhpeti vâ,  
âpatti pâcittiyassa. tassa parikkhâram nikkaññhati vâ  
nikkadâlhpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. vihârassa upacârâ  
vâ upatthânasâlâya vâ manḍapâ vâ rukkhamûlâ vâ ajjhokâsâ  
vâ nikkaññhati vâ nikkadâlhpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañassa.  
assa parikkhâram n. vâ n. vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. anupa-  
sampañnam vihârâ vâ vihârassa upacârâ vâ . . . ajjhokâsâ  
vâ n. vâ n. vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. tassa parikkhâram n. vâ  
i. vâ, âpatti dukkañassa. puggaliko sañghikasaññî, âpatti  
lukkañassa. puggalike vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. pugga-  
like puggalikasaññî, aññassa puggalike âpatti dukkañassa,  
ittano puggalike anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti alajjim nikkaññhati vâ nikkadâlhpeti vâ, tassa  
parikkhâram n. vâ n. vâ, ummattakam n. vâ n. vâ, tassa  
parikkhâram n. vâ n. vâ, bhanñanakârakam kalahakârakam  
vivâdakârakam bhassakârakam sañghe adhikarañakârakam n.  
vâ n. vâ, tassa parikkhâram . . . vâ n. vâ, antevâsikam vâ saddhi-  
vihârikam vâ na sammâvattantam n. vâ n. vâ, tassa parikkhâ-  
ram n. vâ n. vâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

sattamam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

samayena dve bhikkhū sañghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā eko heṭṭhā viharati eko upari. uparimo bhikkhu āhaccapādakam mañcam sahasā abhinisādi. mañcapādo nippatitvā hetṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhūṇ etad avocum: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūṇam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu sañghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam sahasā abhinisādissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum —la—. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu sañghike . . . abhinisādāsiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathañ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa sañghike . . . abhinisādissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya —pa— evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadañ uddiseyyāthā:

yo pana bhikkhu sañghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam vā pīṭham vā abhinisādeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, pācittiyāti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañghiko nāma vihāro sañghassa dinno hoti paricatto.

vehāsakuṭi nāma majjhimassa purisassa asisaghaṭṭā.

āhaccapādako nāma mañco aṅge vijjhīhitvā ṭhito hoti. āhaccapādakam nāma pīṭham aṅge vijjhīhitvā ṭhitam hoti.

abhinisādeyyā 'ti, tasmim abhinisādati, āpatti pācittiyassa. abhinipajjeyyā 'ti tasmim abhinipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

sañghike sañghikasaññi uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam vā pīṭham vā abhinisādati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. sañghike vematiko —la— sañghike puggalikasaññi . . . abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. puggalike sañghikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññi, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti avehāsakuṭiyā, sisaghaṭṭāya, heṭṭhā aparibhogam hoti, padarasañcītam hoti, paṭāpi dinnā hoti, tasmim ṭhito gañhati vā laggeti vā, ummattakkassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2||

atṭhamam.

## PÂCITTIYA, XIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati  
 Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato  
 Channassa upatîthâko mahâmatto âyasmato Channassa  
 vihâram kârâpeti. atha kho âyasmâ Channo katapariyosi-  
 tam vihâram punappunam châdâpeti punappunam limpâpeti.  
 atibhârîto vihâro paripati. atha kho âyasmâ Channo tiñāñ  
 ca kattâñ ca sañkâdîhanto aññatarassa brâhmañassa yava-  
 khettam dûsesi. atha kho so brâhmaño ujjhâyati khîyati  
 vipâceti : kathañ hi nâma bhaddantâ amhâkam yavakhettam  
 dûsessantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa brâhmañassa ujjhâ-  
 yantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ  
 te . . . vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Channo kata-  
 pariyositam vihâram punappunam châdâpessati punappunam  
 limpâpessati, atibhârîto vihâro paripatiti. atha kho te  
 bhikkhû . . . ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tvam Channa  
 katapariyositam . . . paripatiti. saccam bhagavâ. viga-  
 rahi buddho bhagavâ : kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa  
 katapariyositam . . . paripati. n' etam moghapurisa appa-  
 sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
 imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâlha :

mahallako pana bhikkhunâ- vihâram kârayamânenâ  
 yâva dvârakosâ aggalatîhapanâya âlokasandhiparikammâya  
 dvittiechadanassa pariyâyam appaharite thitena adhi-  
 tthâtabbam. tato ce uttari appaharite pi thito adhitthâ-  
 heyya, pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

mahallako nâma vihâro sassâmiko vuccati.  
 vihâro nâma ullitto vâ hoti avalitto vâ ullittâvalitto vâ.  
 kârayamânenâ 'ti karonto vâ kârâpento vâ.  
 yâva dvârakosâ 'ti pittîhâsamghâtassa samantâ hatthapâsâ.  
 aggalatîhapanâya 'ti dvâratîhapanâya.  
 âlokasandhiparikammâya 'ti vâtapânaparikammâya seta-  
 vanam kâlavannam gerukaparikammam mâtâkammam latâ-  
 kammam mukaradantakanam pañcapatthikam.

dvittiechadanassa pariyâyam appaharite ɍhitena adhiññâtabban ti, haritam nâma pubbanñam aparañnam. sace harite ɍhito adhiññâti, âpatti dukkañassa. maggena châdentassa dve magge adhiññahitvâ tatiyam maggam âñâpetvâ pakkamitabbam. pariyâyena châdentassa dve pariyâye adhiññahitvâ tatiyam pariyâyam âñâpetvâ pakkamitabbam.

tato ce uttari appaharite pi ɍhito adhiññaheyyâ 'ti, iññhakâya châdentassa iññhakiññhakâya âpatti pâcittiyassa. silâya châdentassa silâya silâya âpatti pâcittiyassa. sudhâya châdentassa piñde piñde âpatti pâcittiyassa. tiñena châdentassa karale karañe âpatti pâcittiyassa. paññena châdentassâ panne panne âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

atirekadvittipariyâye atirekasaññi adhiññâti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. atirekadvittipariyâye vematiko adh., âpatti pâcittiyassa. atir. ûnakasaññi adh., âpatti pâcittiyassa. ûnakadv. vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. ûnakadv. ûnakasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti dvittipariyâye, ûnakadvittipariyâye, leñe, guhâya, tiñakuñikâya, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, vâsâgâram Ɂhapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-kassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

navamam.

## PÂCITTIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavikâ bhikkhû navakammapi karontâ jânam sappânakam udakam tiñam pi mattikam pi siñcanti pi siñcâpenti pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Âlavikâ bhikkhû jânam sappânakam . . . siñcâpessanti pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû . . . ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave jânam sappânakam . . . siñcâpetha pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ jânam sappânakam . . . siñcâpessatha pi.

’ etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —  
vañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :  
yo pana bhikkhu jânam sappâñakam udakañ tiñam vâ  
iattikam vâ siñceyya vâ siñcâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ ’ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû ’ti.  
jânâti nâma sâmañ vâ jânâti aññe vâ tassa ârocenti.  
siñceyyâ ’ti sayañ siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. siñcâpeyyâ  
i aññam âññâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. sakim âñatto bahu-  
am pi siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||  
sappâñake sappâñakasaññi tiñam vâ mattikam vâ siñcati  
â siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. sappâñako vematiko  
.. siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkañtassa. sappâñake appâñ-  
asaññi . . . siñcâpeti vâ, anâpatti. appâñako sappâñaka-  
aññi, âpatti dukkañtassa. appâñake vematiko, âpatti dukka-  
issa. appâñake appâñakasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||  
anâpatti asañciceca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, ummattakassa,  
dikumnikassâ ’ti. ||3||2||

dasamam.

tass' uddânam :

bhûtañ, aññâya, ujjhâyañ, pakkamantena te duve,  
pubbe, nikkañdhan'-âhacca dvâra-sappâñakena eâ ’ti.

bhûtagâmavaggo dutiyo.

## PÂCITTIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyañ viharati etavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana mayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantâ lâbhino onti cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhessajparikkhâñam. atha kho chabbaggyâñam bhikkhûnam etad hosi: etarahi kho âvuso therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantâ lâbhino honti cîvarañparikkhâñam. handâvuso iayam pi bhikkhuniyo ovadâmâ ’ti. atha kho chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum: amhe

pi bhaginiyo upasam̄kamathā, mayam pi ovadissāmā 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ten' upasam̄kamīm̄su, upasam̄kamitvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam parittañ ñeva dhammiñ kātham katvā divasañ tiracchānakathāya vītināmetvā uyyojesum gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīm̄su, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthām̄su. ekamantam thitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavā etad avoca : kacci bhikkhuniyo ovādo iddho ahositi. kuto bhante ovādo iddho bhavissati, ayyā chabbaggiyā parittañ ñeva . . . uyyojesun ti. atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahañsītā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiñam katvā pakkamīm̄su. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niidāne etasmīm pakarañe bhikkhusañgham sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū patipucchi : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīnam parittañ ñeva . . . uyyojet'hā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathañ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīnam parittañ ñeva . . . uyyojesathā. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiñ kātham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunovādakam sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo. pañhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam sañgho ithannāmam bhikkhunī bhikkhunovādakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. sañgho ithannāmam bhikkhum bhikkhunovādakam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunovādakassa sammuti . . . bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me . . . bhāseyya. sammato sañghena ithannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti.

atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena

vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
mam̄ sikkhâpadañ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya,  
pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam̄ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam̄ sikkhâpadañ pañ-  
ňattam̄ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena therâ bhikkhû sammatâ bhikkhu-  
niyo ovadantâ tath' eva lâbhino honti cîvarapiñçapâtasenâ-  
vanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânam̄. atha kho chabbag-  
giyânam̄ bhikkhûnam̄ etad ahosi : etarahi kho âvuso therâ  
bhikkhû sammatâ bhikkhuniyo ovadantâ tath' eva lâbhino  
honti cîvara'parikkhârânam̄. handâvuso mayam pi nissi-  
nam̄ gantvâ aññamaññam̄ bhikkhunovâdakam̄ sammannitvâ  
bhikkhuniyo ovadâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû  
nissînam̄ gantvâ aññ. bh. samm. bhikkhuniyo upasamkamityâ  
etad avocen : mayam pi bhaginiyo sammatâ, amhe pi upa-  
samkamatha, mayam pi ovadissâmâ 'ti. atha kho tâ bhik-  
khuniyo . . . (etc. as above, ch. 1) . . . vigarahitvâ  
lhamminm katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave atthah' añgehi samannâgatañ bhikkhum bhikkhu-  
10 vâdakam̄ sammannitum : sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasâmva-  
rasamvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno añumattesu vajjesu  
bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto  
hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâñâ majjhe  
calyâñâ pariyośânakalyâñâ sâttham̄ sabyañjanam̄ kevalapari-  
ñumam̄ parisuddham brahmacariyam̄ abhivadanti tathârûp'  
issa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ ma-  
nasânupekkhitâ ditthiyâ suppañividhâ, ubhayâni kho pan'  
issa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni  
uppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso, kalyâñâ-  
vâco hoti kalyâñavâkkaraño, yebhuyena bhikkhunînam̄  
yo hoti manâpo, pañibalo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, na  
cho pan' etam bhagavantam̄ uddissa pabbajitâya kâsâya-  
vatthavasanâya garudhammañ ajjhâpannapubbo hoti, visati-  
vasso vâ hoti atirekavîsativasso vâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave  
mehi atthah' añgehi samannâgatañ bhikkhum bhikkhuno-  
vâdakam̄ sammannitum ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.  
 asammato nâmâ ñatticatutthena kammena asaminato.  
 bhikkhuniyo nâmâ ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.  
 ovadeyyâ 'ti aṭṭhahi garudhaimmehi ovadati, âpatti pâcitti-  
 yassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato  
 upasampannam ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

tena sammatena bhikkhunâ pariveṇam sammajjityâ pâni-  
 yam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpetvâ âsanam paññâpetvâ duti-  
 yam guhetvâ nisiditabnam. bhikkhunihi tattha gantvâ tam  
 bhikkhunâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisiditabnam. tena bhi-  
 kkhunâ pucchitabbâ: samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. sace  
 samagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bhaṇanti, vattanti bhaginiyo aṭṭha  
 garudlammâ 'ti. sace vattant' ayyâ 'ti bhaṇanti eso bhagi-  
 niyo ovâdo 'ti niyyâdetabbo. sace na vattant' ayyâ 'ti  
 bhaṇanti, osâretabbâ: vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ  
 tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam pacutṭhânam  
 añjalikammam sâmicikammam kâtabnam; ayam pi dhammo  
 sâkkatvâ garukatvâ mânctvâ pûjetvâ yâvajîvam anatikkam-  
 anîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasi-  
 tabnam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. anvaddha-  
 mâsan bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhusamghato dve dhammâ pacca-  
 siñsitabbâ uposathapucchakañ ca ovâdupasamkamanañ ca;  
 ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. vassam vutthâya  
 bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosamghe tîhi thâuchi pavâretabnam  
 diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ; ayam pi dhammo  
 . . . anatikkamanîyo. garudhammam ajjhâpannâya bhi-  
 kkhuniyâ ubhatosamghe pakkhamânttam caritabnam; ayam  
 pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. dve vassâni chasu dhammesu  
 sikkhitasisikkhâya sikkhamânâya ubhatosamghe upasampadâ  
 pariyesitabbâ; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. na bhi-  
 kkhuniyâ kenaci pariyyâena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhâ-  
 sitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo  
 bhikkhuninam bhikkhûsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhû-  
 nam bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo  
 'ti. sace samagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bhaṇantam eññam dhammam  
 bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bha-  
 ᄃntam aṭṭha garudhamme bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ovâdam  
 aniyyâdetvâ aññam dhammam bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî vaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. adhamnakamme adhammakammasaññî vaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vematiko ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. adh. adb. v. bh. samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko vaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññî vaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî samaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko samaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññî samaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññî vaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko vaggamî . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa. dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî vaggamî . . . âpatti lukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññî samaggamî . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko samaggamî . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî samaggamî bhikkhunîsamghamî vaggasaññî ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa, . . . vematiko ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa, . . . samaggasaññî ovadati, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti uddesam dento, paripuecham dento, osârchi ayyâ 'ti vuceamâno osâreti, pañham puechati, pañham puñtho katheti, aññass'athâya bhaṇtam bhikkhuniyo suṇanti, sikkhamânya, sâmaṇeriyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||3||

paṭhamam.

## PÂCITTIYÂ, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyâyena. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Cûla panthakassa pariyâyo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaditum. bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : na dâni aija ovâdo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dâni udânam ayyo Cûlapanthako punappunam bhañissatiti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo yenâyasmâ Cûlapanthako ten' upasamkamîmsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Cûlapanthakam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidîmsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho tâ bhikkhuniyo âyasmâ Cûlapanthako etad avoca : samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. samagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti. vattanti bhaginiyo aṭha garudhammâ 'ti. vattant' ayyâ 'ti. eso bhaginiyo ovâdo 'ti niyyâdetvâ imam udânam punappunam abhâsi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokâ na bhavanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satîmato 'ti.

bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : nanu avocumhâ na dâni aija ovâdo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dâni udânam ayyo Cûlapanthako punappunam bhañissatiti. assosi kho âyasmâ Cûlapanthako tâsam bhikkhunînam imam kathâsallâpam. atha kho âyasmâ Cûlapanthako vchâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe cañkamati pi tiñhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhûmâyati pi pajjalati pi antarâpi dhâyati tañ ñeva udânam bhañati aññañ ca bahum buddhavacanam. bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho na vata no ito pubbe ovâdo evam iddho bhûtapubbo yathâ ayyassa Cûlapanthakassâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Cûlapanthako tâ bhikkhuniyo yâva samandhakârâ ovaditvâ uyyojesi gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo nagaradvâre thakkite bahinagare vasitvâ kâlass' eva nagaram pavisanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : abrahmacârinîyo imâ bhikkhuniyo, ârâme bhikkhûhi saddhiñ vasitvâ idâni nagaram pavisantiti. assosuñ kho bhikkhû tesam manussâ-

nam . . . vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . .  
 vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Cûlapanthako atthamgatê  
 suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadissatî — la —. saccam kira tvam  
 Cûlapanthaka atthamgatê suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadasitî.  
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi  
 nâma tvam Cûlapanthaka . . . ovadissasi. n' etam Cûla-  
 panthaka appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana  
 bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddeseyyâtha :  
 sammato ce pi bhikkhu atthamgatê suriye bhikkhuniyo  
 ovadeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

sammato nâma ñatticatutthena kammena sammato.  
 atthamgatê suriye 'ti oggato suriye.  
 bhikkhuniyo nâma ubhatosañghe upasampannâ.  
 ovadeyyâ 'ti atthâhi vâ garudhammchi aññena vâ dhamme-  
 na ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

atthamgatê atthamgatasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa.  
 atthamgatê vematiko ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. atthamgatê  
 anatthamgatasaññî ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ekato-  
 upasampannam ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anatthamgatê  
 atthamgatasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anatthamgatê vema-  
 tiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anatthamgatê anatthamgatasaññî,  
 anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti uddesam dento, paripuccham dento, osârehi ayyâ  
 'ti vuacamâno osâreti, pañhañ pucchatî, pañham puttho  
 katheti, aññass' atthâya bhañantam bhikkhuniyo suñanti,  
 sikkhamânâya, sâmañeriyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ  
 'ti. ||3||2||

dutiyam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Ka-  
 pilavathusmim Nigrodhârâme. tena kho pana sama-  
 yena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunûpassayam upa-  
 samkamitvâ chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhu-  
 niyo chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum : eth' ayyo

ovâdañ gamissâmâ 'ti. yañ hi mayam ayye gaccheyyâma ovâdassa kârañâ, ayyâ chabbaggyâ idh' eva amhe ovadantîti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunûpassayañ upasamkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ovadissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnañ etam attham ârocesum. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunûpassayañ . . . ovadissantîti — pa —. saceam kira tumhe bhikkhave . . . ovadathâ 'ti. saceam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ . . . ovadissatha, n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânañ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunûpassayañ upasamkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pâcittiyâti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnañ sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mahâpajâpati Gotamî gilânâ hoti. therâ bhikkhû yena Mahâpajâpati Gotamî ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim etad avocum: kacci te Gotami khamanîyañ, kacci yâpanîyan ti. na me ayyâ khamanîyañ na yâpanîyañ. iñgh' ayyâ dhammam desethâ 'ti. na bhagini kappati bhikkhunûpassayañ upasamkamitvâ bhikkhuniyâ dhammanam desetun ti kukkuceâyantâ na desesum. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayañ niväsetvâ pattacîvarañ âdâya yena Mahâpajâpati Gotamî ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi. nisajja kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatiñ Gotamim etad avoca: kacci te Gotami khamanîyañ kacci yâpanîyan ti. pubbe me bhante therâ bhikkhû âgantvâ dhammam desenti, tena me phâsu hoti. idâni pana bhagavatâ patîkkhittan ti kukkuccâyantâ na desenti, tena me na phâsu hotiti. atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatiñ Gotamim dhammiyâ kathâya . . . sampa-hamsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasminmînidâne etasminmî pakarañe dhammîñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunûpassayañ upasamkamitvâ gilânâñ bhikkhuniñ ovaditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunūpassayañ upasamkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya aññatra samayā, pācittiyam. tatthāyan samayo: gilānā hoti bhikkhuni, ayam tattha samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhunūpassayo nāma yattha bhikkhuniyo ekarattam pi vasanti.

upasamkamitvā 'ti tattha gantvā.

bhikkhuniyo nāma ubhatosamghe upasampannā.

ovadeyyā 'ti atthabi garudhammehi ovadati, āpatti pācitti yassa.

aññatra samayā 'ti thapetvā samayañ.

gilānā nāma bhikkhuni na sakkoti ovādāya vā samvāsāya vā gantuñ. ||1||

upasampannāya upasampannasaññi bhikkhunūpassayañ upasamkamitvā aññatra samayā ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampannāya vematiko . . . ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampannāya anupasampannasaññi . . . ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekatoupasampannāya ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannāya upasampannasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannāya anupasampannasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti samaye, uddesam dento, paripuccham dento . . . (as Pāc. XXII. 2. 3) . . . ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

tatiyañ.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantā lābhino honti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ. chabbaggyā bhikkhū evam vadanti: na bahukatā therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, āmisahetu therā bhikkhū

bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti. yo to bhikkhū appiechā . . . vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū evañ vakkhanti : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave evañ vadethā : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathañ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā evañ vakkhatha : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imāni sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu evañ vadeyya : āmisahetu therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo pāvā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

āmisahetu 'ti cīvarahetu piñcupātuhetu senāsanahetu gilā-napaccayabhesajaparikkhārahetu sakkārahetu garukārahetu mānanahetu vandanahetu pūjanahetu.

evañ vadeyyā 'ti upasampannam saṅghena sammatañ bhikkhunovādakam̄ avanñam kattukāmo ayasam̄ kattukāmo mañkum̄ kattukāmo evañ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadatīti bhañati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī evañ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko evañ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī evañ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampannam saṅghena asammatañ bhikkhunovādakam̄ avanñam k. ayasam̄ k. mañkum̄ k. evañ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadatīti bhañati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannañ saṅghena sammatañ vā asammatañ vā bhikkhunovādakam̄ avanñam kattukāmo . . . bhañati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti pakatiyā cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadantam bhañati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam aññatarissâ visikhâya piñdâya carati. aññatarâpi bhikkhunî tassâ visikhâya piñdâya carati. atha kho so bhikkhu tam bhikkhuniñ etad avoca: gaccha bhagini amukasmim okâse bhikkhâ diyyatîti. sâpi kho evam âha: gacch' ayya asukasmim okâse bhikkhâ diyyatîti. te abhiñbadassanena sanditthâ ahesun. tena kho pana samayena sañghassa cîvarañ bhâjiyyati. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî ovâdam gantvâ yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamityâ tam bhikkhun abhivâdetvâ ekamantañ âtthâsi. ekamantañ thitamî kho tam bhikkhuniñ so bhikkhu etad avoca: ayam me bhagini cîvarapatîviso, sâdiyissasîti. âm' ayya dubbalacîvara 'mhîti. atha kho so bhikkhu tassâ bhikkhuniyâ cîvarañ adâsi. so pi kho bhikkhu dubbalacîvaro hoti. bhikkhû tam bhikkhun etad avocum: karo hi dâni te âvuso cîvaran ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ cîvarañ dassatîti — pa —. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ cîvarañ adâsiti. saccam bhagavâ. nâtikâ te bhikkhu aññâtikâ 'ti. aññâtikâ bhagavâ 'ti. aññâtako moghapurisa aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ na jânâti patirûpanî vâ apatirûpanî vâ santam vâ asantam vâ. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvarañ dassasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvarañ dadeyya, pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ bhikkhûnam pârivattakam cîvarañ na denti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyâ amhâkam pârivattakam

cīvaraṇaṁ na dassantīti. assosuṁ kho bhikkhū tāsāṁ bhikkhu-nīnam . . . vipacentīnam. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṁ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne etasmiṁ pakaraṇe dhammīniṁ katham kātvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannāmañ pārivattakañ dātuñ: bhikkhussa, bhikkhunīyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmañerassa, sāmañeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesā pañcannāmañ pārivattakañ dātuñ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imañ sikkhāpadañ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā cīvaraṇaṁ dadeyya aññatratā pārivattakā, pācittiyā ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmā hayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosāṅghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṇaṁ nāma channāmañ cīvaraṇāmañ aññataram cīvaraṇaṁ vikappanupagapacchimāmañ.

aññatratā pārivattakā 'ti ṭhapetvā pārivattakam deti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaraṇaṁ deti aññatratā pārivattakā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya nātikasaññī . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupanāpāsānāya cīvaraṇaṁ deti aññatratā pārivattakā, āpatti dukkātassa. nātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkātassa. nātikāya nātikasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti nātikāya, pārivattakam, parittenā vā vipulam vipulena vā parittam, bhikkhunī vissāsañ gaṇhāti, tāvaka-likāñ gaṇhāti, cīvaraṇaṁ ṭhapetvā aññam parikkhāraṁ deti, sikkhamānāya, sāmañeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

pañcamam.

## PĀCITTIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Uḍāyi paṭṭho hoti cīvarakammañ kātuñ.

aññatarā bhikkhunī yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā áyasmantam̄ Udāyim̄ etad̄ avoca: sādhu me bhante ayyo cīvaraṇ sibbetū 'ti. atha kho áyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṇ sibbetvā surattam̄ suparikamma-katam̄ katvā majhe paṭibhānacittam̄ vutthāpetvā samharitvā nikhipi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā áyasmantam̄ Udāyim̄ etad̄ avoca: kahan taṇi bhante cīvaran̄ ti. handa bhagini imam̄ cīvaraṇ, yathāsam̄haṭam̄ haritvā nikhipitvā yadā bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādām̄ āgacchati tadā imam̄ cīvaraṇ pārupitvā bhikkhunīsaṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṇi cīvaraṇ yathāsam̄haṭam̄ haritvā yadā bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādām̄ āgacchati tadā taṇi cīvaraṇ pārupitvā bhikkhunīsaṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchati. manussā . . . vipācenti: yāva chinnikā imā bhikkhuniyo dhuttikā ahirikāyo, yatra hi nāma cīvare paṭibhānacittam̄ vutthāpessantīti. bhikkhuniyo evam̄ āhamsu: kass' idam̄ kamman̄ ti. ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. ye pi te chinnikā dhuttakā ahirikā tesam̄ pi evarūpam̄ na sobheyya, kīm̄ pan' ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma áyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṇ sibbesātī — pa —. saccam̄ kira tvam̄ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṇ sibbesīti. saccam̄ bhagavā. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpam̄ vā apatirūpam̄ vā pāsādikum̄ vā apāsādikam̄ vā. katham̄ hi nāma tvam̄ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṇ sibbessasi. n' etam̄ moghapurisa appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam̄ sikkhāpadam̄ uddiseyyātha:  
 yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṇ sibbeyya vā sibbāpeyya vā, pâcittiyan̄ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmā-hayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosam̄ghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṇ nāma channam̄ cīvarānam̄ aññatarām̄ cīvaraṇ.

sibbeyyā 'ti sayam sibbeti, ārāpathē ārāpathē āpatti pācitti-yassa. sibbāpeyyā 'ti aññām āñāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. sakiñ āñatto bahukam pi sibbeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvarañ sibbeti vā sibbāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya ñātikasaññī . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupasampannāya cīvarañ sibbeti vā sibbāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātikāya, cīvarañ thapetvā aññām parikkhāram sibbeti vā sibbāpeti vā, sikkhamānāya, sāmañeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

chaṭṭham.

### PĀCITTIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath' eva mayam sapajāpatikā āhiṇḍāma, evam ev' ime samañā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ āhiṇḍantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam patipajjissantīti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi . . . patipajjathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . paṭipajjissatha: n' etañ moghapurisā . . . uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiñ samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantaram pi, pācittiyān ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ca bhikkhu-

niyo ca Sâketâ Sâvatthim addhânamaggam pañipannâ honti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo te bhikkhû etad avocum: mayam pi ayyehi saddhim gamissâmâ 'ti. na bhagini kappati bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekaddhânamaggam pañipajjatum. tumhe vâ pañhamam gacchatha mayam vâ gamissâmâ 'ti. ayyâ bhante aggupurisâ, ayyâ 'va pañhamam gacchantû 'ti. atha kho tâsâm bhikkhunînam pacchâ gacchantînam antarâ magge corâ acchindiñsu ca dûsesum ca. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam . . . ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato . . . ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâno etasmim pakarañe dhammim kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave satthagamaniye magge sâsañkasammate sappañbhaye bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekaddhânamaggam pañipajjatum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekaddhânamaggam pañipajjeyya antamaso gâmantaram pi aññatra samayâ, pâcittiyan. tatthâyam samayo: satthagamaniyo hoti maggo sâsañkasammato sappañbhayo, ayanî tañtha samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.

saddhin ti ekato.

samvidhâyâ 'ti gacchâma bhagini gacchâm' ayya, gacchâm' ayya gacchâma bhagini, aija vâ hiyyo vâ pare vâ gacchâmâ 'ti samvidhati, âpatti dukkatañsa.

antamaso gâmantaram piti, kukkuñasampâte gâme gâmantare gâmantare âpatti pâcittiyan. agâmake araññe aññhayojane aññhayojane âpatti pâcittiyan.

aññatra samayâ 'ti ñhapetvâ samayam.

satthagamaniyo nâma maggo na sakkâ hoti vinâ satthena gantum. sâsañkam nâma tasmin magge corânâni nivitthokâso dissati bhuttokâso dissati ñhitokâso dissati nisinnokâso dissati nipannokâso dissati. sappañbhayam nâma tasmin magge corehi manussâ hatâ dissanti viluttâ dissanti âkotitâ dissanti.

sappaṭibhayam gantvā appaṭibhayam dassitvā uyyojetabbā gacebhatha bhaginiyo 'ti. ||1||

sañvidahite sañvidahitasaññi ekaddhānamaggam patipajati antamaso gāmantaram pi aññatra samayā, āpatti pācittiyassa. sañvidahite vematiko . . . sañvidahite asañvidahitasaññi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu sañvidahati, bhikkhunī na sañvidahati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asañvidahite sañvidahitasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asañvidahite vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. asañvidahite asañvidahitasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti samaye, asañvidahitvā gacchati, bhikkhunī sañvidahati bhikkhu na sañvidahati, visamketena gacchanti, āpādāsu, uñimattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

sattamañ.

### PĀCITTIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ sañvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath' eva mayam sapajāpatikā nāvāya kīlāma, evam ev' ime samajā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ sañvidhāya nāvāya kīlāntī. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ sañvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhissantī — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi saddhiñ sañvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . abhirūhissatha. n' etam moghapurisā . . . sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiñ sañvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhey ya uddhañgāmīniñ vā adhogāminim vā, pācittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû ca bhikkhu-  
niyo ca Sâketâ Sâvatthim addhânamaggam patipannâ  
ionti. antarâ magge nadi taritabbâ hoti. atha kho tâ bhi-  
ckhuniyo te bhikkhû etad avocum: mayam pi ayyehi saddhim  
ittarissâmâ 'ti. na bhagini kappati bhikkhuniyâ saddhim  
samvidhâya ekañ nâvam abhirûhitum, tumhe vâ pathamam  
ittaratha mayam vâ uttarissâmâ 'ti. ayyâ bhante aggapu-  
isâ, ayyâ 'va pathamam uttarantû 'ti. atha kho tâsañ bhi-  
ckhuninam pacchâ uttarantinam corâ acchindimsu ca dûsesum  
ea. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhuni-  
nam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam . . .  
irocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato . . . ârocesum. atha kho  
bhagavâ etasmiñ nidâne etasmiñ pakarañ dhammiñ katham  
ratvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave tiriyañta-  
nâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekañ nâvam abhi-  
rûhitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam  
iddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvi-  
lhâya ekañ nâvam abhirûheyya uddhamgâminim vâ  
idhogâminim vâ aññatra tiriyañtarañâya, pâcittiyan  
i. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.

saddhim ti ekato.

samvidhâya 'ti abhirûhâma bhagini abhirûhâm' ayya,  
ibhirûhâm' ayya abhirûhâma bhagini, ajja vâ hiyyo vâ pare  
vâ abhirûhâm' 'ti samvidahati, âpatti dukkañassa. bhikkhuni-  
yâ abhirûlhe bhikkhu abhirûhati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. bhi-  
ckhu abhirûlhe bhikkhunî abhirûhati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa.  
ibho vâ abhirûhanti, âpatti pâcittiyyassa.

uddhamgâminin ti ujjavanikâya. adhogâminin ti ojavani-  
tâya. aññatra tiriyañtarañâya 'ti tñapetvâ tiriyañtarañâya.

kukkutasampâte gâme gâmantare gâmantare âpatti pâcitti-  
yassa. agâmake arâñne addhayojane addhayojane âpatti  
pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

samvidahite samvidahitasaññî ekañ nâvam abhirûhati  
uddhamgâminim vâ adhogâminim vâ aññatra tiriyañtara-

nâya, âpatti pâcittiyassa. saññividahite vematiko . . . (see Pâc. XXVII. 3. 2) . . . anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti tiryamtaranâya, asaññividahitvâ abhirûhanti, bhikkhunî saññividahati bhikkhu na saññividahati, visamñketena abhirûhanti, âpadâsu, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||**3**

atthamam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Vellvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunâ aññatarassa kulassa kulûpikâ hoti niccabhattikâ. tena ca gahapatinâ therâ bhikkhû nimantitâ honti. atha kho Thullanandâ bhikkhunî pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattañvarañ âdâya yena tam kulam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ tam gahapatiñ etad avoca : kim idam gahapati pahûtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam pañiyattan ti. therâ mayâ ayye nimantitâ 'ti. ke pana te gahapati therâ 'ti. ayyo Sâriputto, ayyo Mahâmoggallâno, ayyo Mahâkaccâno, ayyo Mahâkotthito, ayyo Mahâkappino, ayyo Mahâcundo, ayyo Anuruddho, ayyo Revato, ayyo Upâli, ayyo Ânando, ayyo Râhulo 'ti. kim pana tvañ gahapati mahânâge tiññhamâne cetako nimantesiti. ke pana te ayye mahânâgâ 'ti. ayyo Devadatto, ayyo Kokâliko, ayyo Kañamorakatissako, ayyo Khañdadeviyâ putto, ayyo Samuddadatto 'ti. ayam carahi Thullanandaya bhikkhuniyâ antarâkathâ vippakatâ atha te therâ bhikkhû pavisim̄su. saccam mahânâgâ kho tayâ gahapati nimantitâ 'ti. idâñ' eva kho tvañ ayye cetake akâsi, idâni mahânâge 'ti gharato ca nikkaññhi niccabhattañ ca pacchindi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma Devadatto jânam bhikkhunîparipâcitam piññapâtam bhuñjissatîti — pa —. saccam kira tvañ Devadatta jânam bhikkhunîparipâcitam piññapâtam bhuñjasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathañ hi nâma tvañ moghapurisa jânam . . . bhuñjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa . . . sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānam bhikkhunīparipācitaṁ piṇḍa-pātām bhuñjeyya, pācittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbējito nātikulam agamāsi. mānussā cirassāpi bhaddanto āgato 'ti sakkaccaṁ bhattam akāmu. tassa kulassa kulūpikā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : deth' ayyassa āvuso bhattan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittam jānam bhikkhunīparipācitaṁ piṇḍapātām bhuñjītun ti ku-kkuccāyanto na paṭiggahesi, nāsakkhi piṇḍāya caritum, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṁ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṁ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne etasmiṁ pakaraṇo dham-miṁ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pubbe gihisamārambhe jānam bhikkhunīparipācitaṁ piṇḍa-pātām bhuñjītum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānam bhikkhunīparipācitaṁ piṇḍa-pātām bhuñjeyya aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā, pācittiyan ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippēto bhikkhū 'ti.

jānāti nāma sāmaṁ vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti sāmaṁ vā āroceti.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosam̄ghe upasampannā.

paripāceti nāma pubbe adātukāmānaṁ akattukāmānaṁ ayyo bhāṇako, ayyo bahussuto, ayyo suttantiko, ayyo vina-yadharo, ayyo dhammakathiko, detha ayyassa, karotha ayyassā 'ti : esā paripāceti nāma.

piṇḍapāto nāma pañcannam̄ bhojanānaṁ aññatarām bhojanam.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā 'ti ṭhapetvā gihisamārambhām. gihisamārambhā nāma nātakā vā honti pavāritā vā pakatipaṭiyattā vā.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā bhuñjissāmīti paṭigāñhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

paripâcîte paripâcîtasaññî bhuñjati aññatra pubbe gihisamârambhâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. paripâcîte vematiko bh. a. p. g., âpatti dukkañassa. paripâcîte aparipâcîtasaññî bh. a. p. g., anâpatti. ekato upasampannâya paripâcîtam bh. a. p. g., âpatti dukkañassa. aparipâcîte paripâcîtasaññî, âpatti dukkañassa. aparipâcîte vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. aparipâcîte aparipâcîtasaññî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti pubbe gihisamârambhâ, sikkhamânâ paripâceti, sâmanerî paripâceti, pañca bhojanâni thapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||3||

navamam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Udâyissa purâñadutiyikâ bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ âyasmato Udâyissa santike abbikkhanam âgacchati, âyasmâpi Udâyi tassâ bhikkhuniyâ santike abhikkhanam gacchati. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi tassâ bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappessatîti — pa —. saccam kira tvam Udâyi bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappesiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam . . . uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappeyya, pâcittiyân ti. ||1||.

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.  
bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.  
saddhin ti ekato.  
eko ekâyâ 'ti bhikkhu c' eva hoti bhikkhunî ca.

raho nâma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti akkhiñ vâ nikhaniyamâne bhamukam vâ ukkhipiyamâne sîsam vâ ukkhipiyamâne passitum. sotassa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti pakatikathâ sotum.

nisajjam kappeyyâ 'ti: bhikkhuniyâ nisinnâya bhikkhu upanisinno vâ hoti upanipanno vâ, âpatti pâcittiyâssa. bhikkhu nisinne bhikkhunî upanisinnâ vâ hoti upanipannâ vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ubho vâ nisinnâ honti ubho vâ nipannâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

raho rahosaññî eko ekâya nisajjam kappeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. raho vematiko . . . raho arahosaññî . . . âpatti pâcittiyassa. araho rahosaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti yo koci viññû dutiyo hoti, tiṭṭhati na nisidati, arahopekkho, aññâvihito nisidati, ummattakassa, âdikammi-kassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

dasamam.

tass' uddânam:

asammata-aththagatâ, upassaya-âmisa-dânenâ, sibbati, addhânam, nâvam, bhuñjeyya, eko ekâya te dasâ 'ti.

ovâdavaggo tatiyo.

### PÂCITTIYA, XXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ avidûre aññatarassa pûgassa âvasathapîṇḍo paññatto hoti. chabbaggyâ bhikkhû pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pavisitvâ piṇḍam alabhamânâ âvasatham agamamâsu. manussâ cirassâpi bhaddantâ âgatâ 'ti sakkaceam parivisimâsu. atha kho chabbaggyâ bhikkhû dutiyam pi divasam — pa — tatiyam pi divasam pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ . . . âvasatham gantvâ bhuñjimâsu. atha kho chabbaggyânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kim mayam karissâma, ârâmam gantvâ hiyyo pi idh' eva âgantabbam bhavissatîti, tatth' eva anuvasitvâ

anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjanti. titthiyā apasakkanti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṁ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjissanti. na yimesañ ūeva āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto, sabbesañ ūeva āva-sathapiṇḍo paññatto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṁ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjissantī — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave . . . bhuñjathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathañ hi nāma tumhe mogha-purisā . . . bhuñjissatha. n' etam moghapurisā . . . sikkhā-padam uddiseyyātha :

eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattan hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvatthim gacchanto yena aññataro āvasatho ten' upasāṇikami. manussā cirassāpi thero āgato 'ti sakkaceam parivisīmsu. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji, nāsakkhi tambhā āvasathā pakkamitū. atha kho te manussā dutiyam pi divasam āyasmantam Sāriputtan etad avocūp : bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavatā paṭikkhittam anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjitun ti kukuccāyanto na paṭiggahesi, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham āroccosi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha : .

agilānena bhikkhunā eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyan ti. ||2||

agilāno nāma, sakkoti tambhā āvasathā pakkamitum. gilāno nāma, na sakkoti tambhā āvasathā pakkamitū.

âvasathapiñdo nâma pañcannam bhojanânam aññataran  
bhojanam sâlâyam vâ mandape vâ rukkhamûle vâ aijhokâse  
vâ anodissa yâvadattho paññatto hoti.

agilânenâ bhikkhunâ sakim bhuñjitatbo. tato ce uttari  
bhuñjissâmîti patigâñhâti, âpatti dukkañassa, aijhohâre aijhohâre  
âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

agilâno agilânaññi tat' uttari âvasathapiñdam bhuñjati,  
âpatti pâcittiyassa. agilâno vematiko . . . agilâno gilâna-  
saññi . . . âpatti pâcittiyassa. gilâno agilânaññi, âpatti  
dukkañassa. gilâno vematiko, âpatti dukkañassa. gilâno  
gilânaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânaññi, agilâno sakim bhuñjati, gacchanto vâ  
âgacchanto vâ bhuñjati, sâmikâ nimantetvâ bhojenti, odissa  
paññatto hoti, na yâvadattho paññatto hoti, pañca bhoja-  
nâni ñhapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-  
kassâ ti. ||3||**3**||

paññhamam.

### PÂCITTIYA, XXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati  
Veñuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena  
Devadatto pahînalâbhaskakkâro sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ  
viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi  
nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu v. v. bhuñjissanti.  
kassa sampannam na manâpam, kassa sâdum na ruccatîti.  
assosun kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam.  
ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma  
Devadatto sapariso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissatîti — pa —. saccam  
kira tvam Devadatta sapariso kulesu v. v. bhuñjasîti. saccam  
bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma tvam  
moghapurisa sapariso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissasi. n' etam  
moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca  
pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

gañabhojane pâcittiyân ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam pañ-  
ñattam hoti. ||1||

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan tam itthim labhissāma, handa mayaṁ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam saṁvāṇṇemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasam̄kamīnsu, upasam̄kamitvā tam upāsakanī etad avocūp: tvam̄ kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, kataṇ tayā kalyāṇam akataṇ tayā pāpam̄. kiṁ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matan to jīvitā seyyo. ito tvam̄ kālāmkato kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇa sugatiṁ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇchi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressasati. atha kho so upāsako saccam̄ kho ayyā āham̄su, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, kataṇ mayā kalyāṇam akataṇ mayā pāpam̄, kiṁ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matan me jīvitā seyyo, ito aham̄ kālāmkato kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇa sugatiṁ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kām̄.guṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressāmīti, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyanīyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyanīyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālam̄ akāsi. tassa pajāpati ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: alajjino ime sāmaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmačārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā patijānissanti. n' atthi imesam̄ sāmaṇīnam̄ n' atthi imesam̄ brāhmaṇīnam̄, naṭham̄ imesam̄ sāmaṇīnam̄ naṭham̄ imesam̄ brāhmaṇīnam̄, kuto imesam̄ sāmaṇīnam̄ kuto imesam̄ brāhmaṇīnam̄, apagatā iue sāmaṇīnam̄ apagatā ime brāhmaṇīnam̄. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇam saṁvāṇṇesuṁ, imehi me sāmiko mārito 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaṇīnam̄. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam saṁvāṇṇesuṁ, imehi upāsako mārito 'ti. assosuṁ kho bhikkhū tesam̄ manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam saṁvāṇṇessantīti. atha

kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atham ârocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upâsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam saṇṇavaṇṇethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchavîyam moghapurisâ ananulomikam appatîrûpam assâmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. kathaṇi hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ upâsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam samvâṇṇessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadañ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropeyya satthârakam vâssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇam vâ samvâṇṇeyya maraṇâya vâ samâdapeyya ambho purisa kiñ tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena matan te jîvitâ seyyo 'ti, iticittamano cittasamkppo anekapariyâyena maraṇavaṇṇam vâ samvâṇṇeyya maraṇâya vâ samâdapeyya, ayan pi pârâjiko hoti asaṇvâso 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayan imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sañcicca 'ti jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo.

manussaviggaho nâma yam mâtukucchismiñ paṭhamam cittam uppannam paṭhamam viññânam pâtubhûtam yâva maraṇakâlâ, ethantare eso manussaviggaho nâma.

jîvitâ voropeyyâ 'ti jîvitindriyam upacechindati uparodheti santâñi vikopeti.

satthârakam vâssa pariyeseyyâ 'ti asim vâ sattim vâ bheññim vâ lagulam vâ pâsânam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ raijum vâ.

maraṇavaṇṇam vâ samvâṇṇeyyâ 'ti jîvite âdînavam dasseti maraṇe vanṇam bhaṇatî.

maraṇâya vâ s-mâdapeyyâ 'ti sattham vâ âhara visam vâ khâda raijuyâ vâ ubbandhitvâ kâlam karohîti.

ambho purisâ 'ti âlapanâdhivacanam etam.

kiñ tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena 'ti, pâpakanam nâma jîvitam: addhânam jîvitam upâdâya daliddânam jîvitam pâpakanam, sadhanânam jîvitam upâdâya adhanânam jîvitam pâpakanam, devânam jîvitam upâdâya manussânam jîvitam

pāpakaṁ. dujjīvitāṁ nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇa-nāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvitā seyyo 'ti.

iticittamano 'ti yam cittam tam mano, yam mano tam cittam. cittasampkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇā-dhippāyo.

anekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

maraṇavāṇṇam vā samvāṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavām dasseti maraṇavāṇṇam bhaṇatī ito twām kālamkato kāyassa bhodā parāṇ maraṇā sugatī saggāṇ lokām upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañcehi kāmaguṇehi samappito samañgilbhūto pari-cāressasati.

maraṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthām vā āhara visam vā khāda raijuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālam karohi sobbe vā narake vā papāte vā papaṭā 'ti.

ayaṁ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appatisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussavīggahaṁ jīvitā voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asamvāso 'ti, samvāso nāma eka-kammam ekuddeso samasikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṁ n' athi, tena vuccati asamvāso 'ti. ||3||

sāmāṁ, adhitthāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena.

araho raho saññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho raho saññī.

kāyena samvāṇneti, vācāya samvāṇneti, kāyena vācāya samvāṇneti, dūtena samvāṇneti, lekhāya samvāṇneti.

opātām, apassenaṇ, upanikkhipanaṇ, bhesajjam, rūpū-pahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, acikkhanā, anusāsanī, samketa-kammam, nimittakamman ti. ||1||

sāman ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggyena vā.

adhitthāya 'ti adhitthahitvā āṇapeti evam vijjha evam pahara evam ghātchīti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhadkassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhadkassa âpatti pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, itthannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa âroceeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhâti, mûlatthassa âpatti thullacceyassa. so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti sabbesam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmassa pâvada, itthannâmo itthannâmassa pâvadatu, itthannâmo itthannâmam jîvitâ voropetû 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññam âñâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, âñâpakassa ca vadhadkassa ca âpatti pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvâ puna paccâgacchatî nâham sakkomi tam jîvitâ voropetun ti, so puna âñâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so âñâpetvâ vippaṭisârî na sâveti mâ ghâtchîti, so tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum âñâpeti itthannâmam jîvitâ voropehîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so âñâpetvâ vippaṭisârî sâveti mâ ghâtchîti, so âñattc aham tayâ 'ti tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhadkassa âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so âñâpetvâ vippaṭisârî sâveti mâ ghâtchîti, so sâdhû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññî ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññî ullapati

aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kâyena sañvâṇneti nâma, kâyena vikârami karoti yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tâya sañvâṇnanâya marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. vâcâya sañvâṇneti nâma, vâcâya bhaṇati yo evam marati . . . marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. kâyena yâcâya sañvâṇneti nâma, kâyena ca vikârami karoti vâcâya ca bhaṇati yo evam marati . . . marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. dûtena sañvâṇneti nâma, dûtassa sâsanam âroceti yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dûtassa sâsanam sutvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. lekhâya sañvâṇneti nâma, lekhâm chindati yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, akkharakkharâraya âpatti dukkatassa. lekhâm passitvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||4||

opâtam nâma, manussam uddissa opâtam khanati papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; manuso tasminp papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. anodissa opâtam khanati yo koci papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; manuso tasminp papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaceayassa; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. yakkho vâ peto vâ tiracchânagata-manussaviggaho vâ tasminp papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, âpatti thullaceayassa. tiracchânagato tasminp papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||5|| apassenañ nâma, apassene sattham vâ thapeti visena vâ makkheti dubbalam vâ karoti sobbhe vâ narake vâ papâte vâ thapeti papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vâ visena vâ papatitena vâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaceayassa;

marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||6|| upanikkhipanam nâma, asim vâ sattim vâ bhenâm vâ lagulam vâ pâsânam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ rajjum vâ upanikkhipati iminâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tena marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||7|| bhesajjam nâma, sappim vâ navanitam vâ telam vâ madhum vâ phânitam vâ deti imam sâyitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam sâyite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||8||

rûpâpahâro nâma amanâpikam rûpam upasamharati bhâyânakam bheravam imam passitvâ uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam passitvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. manâpikam rûpam upasamharati imam passitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam passitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. saddupahâro nâma amanâpikam saddam upasamharati bhâyânakam bheravam imam sutvâ uttasitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam sutvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. gandhupahâro nâma amanâpikam gandham upasamharati jeguecham pâtikulyam imam ghâyitvâ jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam ghâyite jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. manâpikam gandham upasamharati imam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam ghâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. rasupahâro nâma amanâpikam rasam upasamharati jegucham pâtikulyam imam sâyitvâ jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam sâyite jegucchatâ pâtikulyatâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. manâpikam rasam upasamharati imam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkâtassa ; tam sâyitvâ alâbhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. photthabbupahâro nâma amanâ-

pikamp fotthabbam upasampharati dukkhasamphassam kharamphassam iminâ phuñho marissatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tena phuñthassa dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. manâpikam phoñthabbam upasampharati sukhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminâ phuñho alâbhakena sussitvâ marissatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tena phuñho alâbhakena sussatî, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. dhammâpahâro nâma nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imam sutvâ uttasitvâ marissatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tam sutvâ uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. kalyâñakanimassa saggakatham katheti imam sutvâ adhimutto marissatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tam sutvâ adhimutto marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. ||9||

âcikkhanâ nâma, puttho bhanati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tâya âcikkhanâya marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti tl.illaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. anusâsanî nâma, apuñho bhanati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatî, âpatti dukkañassa ; tâya anusâsanîyâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. samketam karm purebhattam vâ rattim vâ divâ vâ tena samketena tam jîvitâ voropchîti, âpatti dukkañassa. tena samketena tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. tam samketam pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. nimitta kammañ nâma, nimittañ karoti akkhiñ vâ nikhanissâmi bhamukam vâ ukkhipissâmi sisam vâ ukkhipissâmi tena nimittañ tam jîvitâ voropchîti, âpatti dukkañassa ; tena nimittañ tam jîvitâ voropeti, âpatti ubhinnam pârâjikassa. tam nimittañ pure vâ pacchâ vâ tam jîvitâ voropeti, mûlatthassa anâpatti, vadhakassa âpatti pârâjikassa. ||10||

anâpatti asañicca ajânantassa na marañâdhippâyassa ummattakassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||11||4||

manussaviga ha pârâjikam hi pañhamabhanavâram  
niñthitam.

sañvâññanâ, nisîdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,  
 vuññhapabbajitâ bhisanno, aggam, vímañsanâ, visam,|  
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, itthakâhi 'pare tayo,  
 vâñi, gopânañi c' eva, atthak', otarañam, pati,|  
 seda-natthuñi ca, sambâho, nhâpan'-abbhañjanena ca,  
 utthâpento, nipâtentô, anna-pânenâ marañam,|  
 jâragabbho, sapattî ca, mâtâputtam ubho vadhi,  
 ubho na miyare, maddâ, tâpam, vañjhâ, vijâyinî,|  
 patodam, niggâhe, yakkho, vâlayakkhañ ca pâhini,  
 5 tam maññamâno, pahari, saggam ca, nirayam bhañe,|  
 Alaviyâ tayo rukkhâ, dâyehi apare tayo,  
 nâm kilamesi, na tuyham, tukka-suvirakena câ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti,  
 tassa bhikkhû kâruññena marañavaññam sañvâññesum, so  
 bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuccam ahosi: kacci nu kho  
 mayam pârâjikanâ âpattim âpannâ 'ti. atha kho to bhikkhû  
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe bhi-  
 kkhave âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piññacârîko bhikkhu  
 piñhake pilotikâya patîchannam dârakam nisîdanto ottha-  
 ritvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —. anâpatti  
 bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave appâtivekkhîtvâ  
 âsane nisîditatbham. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkañassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattachge  
 antaraghare âsanam paññâpento musale ussite ekañ musalam  
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvâ aññatarassa dârakassa  
 matthake avatthâsi, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi  
 — pa —. kiñcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. asañcicco aham bha-  
 gavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asañcicca 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattachge antaraghare âsanam  
 paññâpento udukkhalabhañdikam akkamitvâ pavañtesi, aññataram  
 dârakam ott'haritvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi  
 — pa —. anâpatti bhikkhu asañcicca 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bbikkhûsu pabbajitâ  
 honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca: gaccha bhante  
 sañgho tam patimânetiti, piñhiyam gahetvâ pañâmesi, so  
 papatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —.

kiṁcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaram etad avoca : gaccha bhante sañgho tam patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyam gahetvā pañāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaram etad avoca : gaccha bhante sañgho tam patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyam gahetvā pañāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa—. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjan-tassa mañsam kañthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno givāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitañ mañsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa—. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhiññhuno bhuñjantassa mañsam kañthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno givāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitañ mañsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhiññhuno bhuñjantassa mañsam kañthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno givāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitañ mañsam pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa—. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piñḍacāriko bhikkhu visagatam piñḍapātam labhitvā paṭikkamanam haritvā bhikkhūnam aggakārikam adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akamsu. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa—. kiṁcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā jānāmīti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmañsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visam adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa—. kiṁcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. vīmañsādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ silam uccâresi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ silâ hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañcicca 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû vihâravatthuñ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ silam uccâresi, uparimo bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake silam muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû vihârassa kuñdam utthâpenti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ itthakam uccâresi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ itthakâ hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañcicca 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû vihârassa kuñdam utthâpenti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ itthakam uccâresi, uparimo bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake itthakam muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bliikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammañ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ vâsi hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañcicca 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammañ . . . uccâresi. uparimo bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake vâsiñ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammañ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu hetthâ hutvâ gopânasim uccâresi, uparimena bhikkhunâ duggahitâ gopânasî . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammañ karontâ aṭṭakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarâm bliikkhûñ etad avoca: âvuso atra thito bandhâhîti, so tatra thito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam

akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa —. kiñcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ marañâdhippâyo 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ attakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso atra tñito bandhâhîti, so tatra tñito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati. aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi . . . anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati. aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo tam bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pilito Gijjhakûtañ pabbatañ abhirûhitvâ papâte papanto aññataram vilivakâram ottharitvâ mâresi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave attânam pâtetabbam. yo pâteyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûtam pabbatañ abhirûhitvâ davâya silam pavijjhimsu, aññataram gopâlakam ottharitvâ mâresu. tesam kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave davâya silâ pavijjhitabbâ. yo pavijjhheyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû marañâdhippâyâ sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhîtâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû natthum adâmsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesamukukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na marañâdhîppâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhîtâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû marañâdhîppâyâ natthum adâmsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesamukukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sambâhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nihâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû telena abbhañjipsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nipâtesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhû annam adâmsu . . . pânam adâmsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi pavutthapatikâ járena gabbhini hoti, sâ kulupakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suñthu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpatti tvañ bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo honti, ekâ vañjhâ ekâ vijâyinî. vañjhâ itthi kulupakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sâ bhante vijâyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassr issarâ bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassâ gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suñthu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi, mâtâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi . . . pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam adâsi, mâtâ kâlam akâsi, dârako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjî-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakan bhikkhū etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. tena hi bhagiu maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhagini tāpechīti, sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakan bhikkhū etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhī yenāham vijāyeyyan ti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā bhesajjam adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakan bhikkhū etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhī yenāham na vijāyeyyan ti. sutthu . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasa vaggiyam bhikkhūn aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṇ, so bhikkhu uttanto anassāsako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassū 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasa vaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhūn kammaṇ karissāmā 'ti ottharitvā māresuṇ. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavejjako bhikkhu yakkham jīvitā voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhūn vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvitā voropesuṇ. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhūn vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvitā voropesuṇ — pa — tam yakkhā jīvitā na voropesuṇ. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccay-

yassâ 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarap bhikkhûm vâlakantâram . . . corakantâram . . . pâhesi, tam vâlâ . . . (corâ) . . . jîvitâ voropesum. tassa kukkuceam . . . (three cases each time as above) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno aññam jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuceam . . . pârâjikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahârañ adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhîppâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhîppâyo tassa bhikkhuno pahârañ adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — la — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyâna-kamnassa saggakathâñ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhîppâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhîppâyo kalyânakamnassa saggakathâñ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathâñ kathesi, so uttasyâ kâlam akâsi . . . (the same three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarap bhikkhûm etad avoca : âvuso atra ñhito chindâhiti, tam tatra ñhitam chindantam rukkho ottharitvâ mâresi . . . (three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû dâyañ âlimpesum, manussâ daññhâ kâlam akañsu . . . (three cases) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanam gantvâ coraghâtam etad avoca: âvuso mâ yimañ kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehiti. suññhu bhante 'ti ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuceañ ahosi. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanam gantvâ coraghâtam etad avoca: âvuso mâ yimañ kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehiti. so nâham tuyham vacanam karissâmiti tam jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkuceañ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjîkassa, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nâtighare hattha-pâdacechinno nâtakehi samparikinño hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca: âvuso icchatha imassa marañan ti. âma bhante icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi takkanñ pâyethâ 'ti. te tam takkam pâyesun, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceañ ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapâdachinno nâtakehi samparikinño hoti. aññatarâ bhikkhunî te manusse etad avoca: âvuso icchatha imassa marañan ti. âm' ayye icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi loñasuvîrakanñ pâyethâ 'ti. te tam loñasuvîrakanñ pâyesun, so kâlam akâsi. tassâ kukkuceañ ahosi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunânam etam attham ârocesun, âpattim sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî âpannâ pârâjikan ti. ||33||5||

tatiyapârâjikam niññhitam.

## PÂRÂJIKA, I V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyamî viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiñthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassamî upagacchîmstu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvîhitikâ setañthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. atha kho tesamî bhiñkhânam etad ahosi: etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setañthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. kena nu kho mayamî upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukamî vassamî vasçeyyâma na ca piññakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamstu: handa mayamî âvuso gihînam kammantam adhiñthema, evan te amhâkañ dâtum maññissanti, evam mayamî samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukamî vassamî vasissâma na ca piññakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamstu: alamî âvuso kim gihînam kammantam adhiñthitena, handa mayamî âvuso gihînam dûteyyam harâma, evan te amhâkañ dâtum maññissanti, evam mayamî samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukamî vassamî vasissâma na ca piññakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamstu: alamî âvuso kim gihînam kammantam adhiñthitena, kim gihînam dûteyyam hañena, handa mayamî âvuso gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussâdhammassa vaññamî bhâsisssâma asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu sotâpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu anâgâmî, asuko bhikkhu arahâ, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chañabhiñño 'ti. evan te amhâkañ dâtum maññissanti, evam mayamî samaggâ

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṇī vassam̄ vasisstāma na  
 ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. eso yeva kho ávuso seyyo yo  
 amhākāmī gihīnaṇī aññamaññāssa uttarimanussadhammassā  
 vanṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṇī aññam-  
 aññāssa uttarimanussadhammassā vanṇaṇī bhāsiṇsu : asuko  
 bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu  
 chaṭṭabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no su-  
 laddhaṇī vata no yesaṇī vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassam̄  
 upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassam̄ upa-  
 gatā yatha yime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, to na  
 tādisāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṇī denti puttā-  
 dārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṇī  
 denti nātisālohitānaṇī denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṇī denti. te  
 na tādisāni khādaniyāni sāyanīyāni pānāni attanā pivanti  
 mātāpitūnaṇī denti puttādārassa denti dāsakammakaraporis-  
 sassa denti mittāmaccānaṇī denti nātisālohitānaṇī denti  
 yādisāni bhikkhūnaṇī denti. atha kho tē bhikkhū vanṇa-  
 vanto ahesuṇī pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-  
 chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

ācīnṇaṇī kho pan' etan̄ vassam̄ vutthānaṇī bhikkhūnaṇī  
 bhagavantam̄ dassanāya upasāṇikamitum. atha kho te bhi-  
 kkhū vassam̄ vutthā temāsacayena senāsanam̄ sañśāmctvā  
 pattacīvaraṇā adāya yena Vesālī ten' upasāṇikamitum. anu-  
 pubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṇī kūṭāgārasālā yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasāṇikamitum, upasāṇikamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su. tena kho pana samayena disāsu  
 vassam̄ vutthā bhikkhū kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppāṇḍu-  
 ppanḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana  
 bhikkhū vanṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā  
 vippasannachavivaṇṇā. ācīnṇaṇī kho pan' etan̄ buddhānaṇī  
 bhagavantānaṇī āgantukkhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṇī paṭisammo-  
 ditum. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad  
 avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamanīyaṇī, kacci yāpanīyaṇī, kacci  
 samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṇī vassam̄  
 vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyaṇī bha-  
 gavā, yāpanīyaṇī bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṇī bhante  
 sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṇī vassam̄ vasimhā na  
 ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā puechanti,

jânantâpi na puehanti — pa — dvîh' âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû pañipuehanti dhammam̄ vâ descessâma sâvakânam̄ vâ sikkhâpadañ paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtiriye bhikkhû etad avoca: yathâkatham̄ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukañ vassam̄ vasisittha na ca piñdakena kilamithâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesunp. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhûtan ti. abhûtañ bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananuechhaviyañ moghapurisâ ananulomikan appañirûpañ assâmañakan̄ akappiyam̄ akarañiyam̄. kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ udarassa kârañ gihinam̄ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vanñam̄ bhâsissatha. varam̄ tumhehi moghapurisâ tîñhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kârañ gihinam̄ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vanño bhâsito. tam̄ kissa hetu. tatonidânañ hi moghapurisâ marañam̄ vâ nigaccheyya marañamattam̄ vâ dukkhañ na tv eva tappacceyâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyañ duggatiñ vinipâtañ nirayam̄ upapajjeyya, itonidânañ ca kho moghapurisâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyañ duggatiñ vinipâtañ nirayam̄ upapajjeyya. n' etam̄ moghapurisâ appasannânam̄ vâ pasâdâya — pa — vigarahitvâ dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||2||

pañc' ime bhikkhave mahâcorâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiñ. katame pañcea. idha bhikkhave ekaccaßa mahâcorassa evam̄ hoti: kudassu nâmâhañ satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhâniñ ahiñdissâmi hamanto ghâtentô chindanto chedâpento pacanto pacâpento 'ti. so aparena samayena satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhâniñ alinñlati hananto ghâtentô chindanto chedâpento pacanto pacâpento. evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaßa pâpabhiñkhuno evam̄ hoti: kudassu nâmâhañ satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhâniñ cârikam̄ carissâmi sakkato garukato mânito pûjito apacito gahañlîhânañ c' eva pabbajitânañ ca lâbhî cîvarapiñçapâ-tasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. so aparena samayena satena vâ sahassena vâ parivuto gâmanigamarâjadhâniñ cârikam̄ carati sakkato garukato mânito pûjito

apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' ova pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍa-pātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ. ayan bhikkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmiñ. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāgatappaveditañ dhammavinayañ pariyāpuṇitvā attano harati. ayan bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmiñ. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu suddhañ brahmaçāriñ parisuddhañ brahmaçariyan carantam anūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamṣeti. ayan bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmiñ. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni tāni sañghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath' idam ārāmo ārāmavatthu vihāro vihāravatthu mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbohanam lohakumbhī lohabhāṇako lohavārako lohakatāham vāsi pharasu kuthārī kuddālo nikhādanam vallī veļu muñjam babbajam tiñam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, tchi gihī sañgāñhāti upalpeti. ayan bhikkhave catuttho mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmiñ. sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaya-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ayan aggo mahācoro yo asantañ abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapati. tam kissa hetu. theyyāvo bhikkhave ratṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santam attānam aññathā yo pavedaye  
nikacca kitavasseva bhuttam theyyena tassa tam.||  
kāsāvakanthā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.||  
seyyo ayoguļo bhutto tatto aggisiñhūpamo  
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo ratṭhapiṇḍam asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudatīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-yena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadañ uddiseyyātha:  
yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānam uttarimanussadhammam attāpanāyikam alamariyāññādassanam samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evam vadeyya: ajānam evam āvuso avacanam

jânâmi, apassam passâmi, tuccham musâ vilapin ti, ayan pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû adiñthe diññhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasuññino asacchikate sacchikatasuññino adhimânenâ aññam byâkariñsu, tesam aparena samayena râgâya pi cittam namati dosâya pi cittam namati mohâya pi cittam namati. tesam kukkancaam ahosi : bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam mayañ c' amhâ adiñthe diññhasaññino . . . adhimânenâ aññam byâkarimhâ. kacci nu kho mayam pârâjikan âpattim âpannâ 'ti. âyasmato Ânandassa etam attham ârocesun. âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. honti h' ete Ânanda bhikkhû adiñthe diññhasaññino . . . adhimânenâ aññam byâkaronti, tañ ca kho etam abbohârikan ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijânam uttarimanussadhammañ attûpanâyikan alamariyâññadassanam samudâcareyya iti jâ-nâmi iti passâmîti, tato aparena samayena samanuggâhiyamâno vâ asamanuggâhiyamâno vâ âpanno visuddhâpekko evam vadeyya : ajânam evam âvuso avacan jânâmi, apassam passâmi, tuccham musâ vilapin ti, aññatra adhimâna, ayan pi pârâjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayan imasmiñ atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

anabhijânan ti asantam abhûtam asamvijjamânam ajâ-nanto apassanto attani kusalam dhammañ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nâma jhânam vimokkhañ samâdhi samâpatti ñâñadassanam maggabhâvanâ phalasacchikiriyâ kilesapahânam viññavaranatâ cittassa suññâgâre abhirati.

attûpanâyikan ti te vâ kusale dhamme attani upaneti attânam vâ tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñâñan ti tisso vijjâ. dassanan ti yam ñâñam tam dassanam, yam dassanam tam ñâñam.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo addhānamaggapatipanno. kathañ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggapatipanna bhikkhunā nissayañ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatipannā honti, te aññatarām āvāsan upagacchim̄su, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo gilāno. kathañ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayañ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilānupattiḥākassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. kathañ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesuṇi. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭihākena bhikkhunā nissayañ alabhamānena yācīyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmīm senāsane phāsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmiñ senāsane phāsu hoti. kathañ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave araññiakena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāram sallakkhentena nissayañ alabhamānena anissitena vatthum yadā patirūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissaya vissāmīti. ||4|| 73 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Ānandassa santike dūtam pāhesi: āgacchatu Ānando imam anussāvessatī. Āyasmā Ānando evam āha: nāham ussahāmi therassa nāmam gahetum, garu me therō

'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: aham paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, aham paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: aham paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, aham paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. therā evaṁ āhamsu: handa mayam āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātum, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyena 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhaviso upasampanno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na ḫnavisatitvasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhaviso. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. yañ bhikkhave mātu kucchismiñ paṭhamam cittam uppannañ, paṭhamam viññānam pātubhūtam, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhavisañ upasampādetun ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gandikāpi kilāsikāpi sosisikāpi apamārikāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca panbhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā abādhā kuttham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anaño 'si, na 'si rājabhaṭo, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuññavisatitvasso 'si, paripuññan te pattacivaram, kiññāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusitthe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsitvā pacchā antarāyi-

ko dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tath' eva saṅghamajhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantañ anusāsitvā saṅghamajhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbo: pañhamaram upajjhām gāhāpetabbo, upajjhām gāhāpetvā pattacivaram ācikkhitabbañ, ayan te patto, ayañ saṅghāti, ayañ uttarāsañgo, ayañ antaravāsako, gaccha qmumhi okāso tiṭṭhāhīti. ||3|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusīṭhā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitabbo. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena anusāsitum ti. ||4|| asammatañ anusāsanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammatena anusāsitabbo. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatena anusāsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbañ parena vā paro sammannitabbo. kathañ ca attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbañ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekko. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmam anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbañ. ||5|| kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho niāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekko. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmam anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| tena sammatena bhikkhunā upasampadāpekko upasamñkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: sunāsi itthannāma. ayañ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yam jātam tam saṅghamajhe pucchante santam atthiti vattabbañ, asantam n' atthiti vattabbañ. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahosi. evan tam pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbañ. anusāsakena pañhamaram āgantvā saṅgho niāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasamnipadā-

pekkho. anusittho so mayā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo ḡaccheyyā 'ti. ḡacchāhīti vattabbo. ekam̄sañ uttarāsañgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnañ pāde vandāpetvā ukkutikam niśidāpetvā añjalim paggañhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbo : saṅgham bhante upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu mañ bhante saṅgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṅgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu mañ bhante saṅgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo itthannāmassa ḣasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmañ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suñāsi itthannāma. ayam te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yan jātañ tam pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbañ, asantam n' atthīti vattabbañ. santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo itthannāmassa ḣasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuññ' assa paccāvaram. itthannāmo saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmañ upasampādeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. esā nātti. ||10|| suñātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo itthannāmassa ḣasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikchi dhammehi, paripuññ' assa•paccāvaram. itthannāmo saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. saṅgho itthannāmañ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suñātu me . . . yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. upasampanno saṅghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. khamati saṅghassa, ta-smā tuñhī, e am etam dhārayāmīti. ||12|| **76**|| upasampadākammam niñhitam.

\* tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāñam ācikkhitabbam, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbo.

tabbā, cattāro nissaya ācikkhitabbā: piṇḍiyālopabhojanam nissaya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇīyo, atirekalābho saṃghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pātipadikam. paṃsukūlācīvaraṇam nissaya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sāṇam bhaṅgam. rukkhamūlasenāsanam nissaya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho vihāro addhāyogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. pūtimuttāhesajjam nissaya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitan ti. ||1||77|| cattāro nissaya niṭhitā.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññataram bhikkhum upasampādetvā ekakam ohāya pakkamīpsu. so pacchā eako āgacchanto antarā mugge purāṇadutiyikāya samāgacchi. sā evam āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. āma pabbajito 'mhi- ti. dullabho kho pabbajitānam methuno dhammo, ehi methunam dhammam paṭisevā 'ti. so tassā methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: kissa tvam āvuso evam ciraṇ akāsīti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. amujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādetvā dutiyam dātum cattāri ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkhitum: upasampannena bhikkhunā methuno dhammo na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. yo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, assamāṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puriso sisacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvitum, evam eva bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā assamāṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yāvajivam akaraṇīyam. ||2|| upasampannena bhikkhunā adinnam theyyasamkhātam na adātabbam antamaso tiṇa- salākam upādāya. yo bhikkhu pādām vā pādārahām vā atirekapādām vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam adiyati, assamāṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo harittāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādām vā pādārahām vā atirekapādām vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam adiyitvā assamāṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te

yāvajīvam akaraṇīyam. ||3|| upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcicca pāṇo jīvitā no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikam upādāya. yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanam upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appatīsandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yāvajīvam akaraṇīyam. ||4|| upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiramāmīti. yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapati jhānam vā vimokkham vā samādhīm vā samāpattim vā maggām vā phalaṇ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammaṇi ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yāvajīvam akaraṇīyan ti. ||5||

cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni. ||78||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukhittako vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadām yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadām yācati. so evam assa vacanīyo: passissasi tam āpattin ti. sac' āham passissāmīti pabbajetabbo, sac' āham na passissāmīti na pabbajetabbo. ||1|| pabbajetvā vattabbo passissasi taṇ āpattin ti. sac' āham passissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āham na passissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi tam āpattin ti. sac' āham passissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āham na passissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo passasi tam āpattin ti. sacē passati, icc etam kusalam, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhogesamvāse. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyā appatīkamme ukhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadām yācati. so evam assa vacanīyo: patikārissasi tam āpattin ti. sac' āham patikārissāmīti pabbaj-

tabbo, sac' āham na paṭikarissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi tam āpattin ti. sac' āham na paṭikarissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āham na paṭikarissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi tam āpattin ti. sac' āham paṭikarissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āham na paṭikarissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi tam āpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etam kusalam, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhogo samvāse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appatīmissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadanū yācati. so evam assa vācanīyo : paṭinissajjissasi tam pāpikam ditṭhin ti. sac' āham paṭinissajjissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āham na paṭinissajjissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi tam pāpikam ditṭhin ti. sac' āham paṭinissajjissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āham na paṭinissajjissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi tam pāpikam ditṭhin ti. sac' āham paṭinissajjissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āham na paṭinissajjissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi tam pāpikam ditṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etam kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhogo samvāse 'ti. ||4|| 79 ||

Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.

---

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalānam sukhāvahē  
 niggahē ca pāpicchānam lajjināpi paggahesu ca|  
 sāsanādhāraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare  
 anaññavisayē kheme supaññatte asamsayē|  
 khandhake vinayē c'eva parivāre ca mātike  
 yathatthakārī kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso.|  
 yo gavaṇ na vijānāti na so rakkhati gogaṇam,  
 evam sīlam ajānanto kim so rakkheyya samvaram.|  
 pamuṭṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tāvade

5 vinaye avinatthamhi puna tiṭṭhati sāsanam.|  
 tasmā samgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso  
 pavakkhāmi yathāññānam, suṇātha mama bhāsato.|  
 vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca  
 dukkaram taṇi asesetum, nayato taṇi vijānāthā 'ti.|

bodhi ca, Rājāyatanaṃ, Ajapālo, Sahampati  
 Brahmā, Ālāro, Uddako, bhikkhū ca, Upako isi,|  
 Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahānāmo ca, Assaji,  
 Yaso, cattāro, paññāsām, sabbe, pesesi so, disā,|  
 vatthum, Mārehi, tīmsā ca, Uruvelām, tayo jaṭī,  
 10 agyāgārūṇi, Mahārājā, Sakko, Brahmā ca, kovalā,|  
 paññukūlam, pokkharanī, silā ca, kakudho, silā,  
 jambu, ambo ca, āmalako, pāricchattapuppham āhari,|  
 phāliyantu, ujjalantu, vijjhāyantu ca Kassapa,  
 nimujjanti, mukhī, megho, Gayā, laṭṭhi ca, Māgadho,|  
 Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññātā ca, pabbajjam,  
 dunnivaththā, paññāmanā, kiso lūkho ca brāhmaṇo,|  
 anācāraṇi ácarati, udaraṃ, māṇavo, gaṇo,  
 vassām, bālehi, pakkanto, dasa vassāni, nissayo,|  
 na vattanti, paññāmetuṇi, bālā, passaddhi, pañca, cha,  
 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnaṃ, jaṭī, Sākiyo,|  
 Magadhesu pañca ābhādhā, eko, coro ca añguli,  
 Māgadho ca anuññāsi, kārā, likhi, kasāhato,|  
 lakkhaṇā, inā, dāso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upāli, ahi,  
 saddhakulam, Kaṇḍako ca, āhundarikam eva ca,|  
 vatthumhi, dārako, sikkhā, viharanti ca, kiṇ nu kho,  
 sabbam, mukham, upajjhāye, apalālana-Kaṇḍako,|  
 pañḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mātari, pitā,  
 arahanta-bhikkhunī, bhedā, ruhirena ca, vyañjanām,|  
 anupajjhāya—samghena, gaṇa-pañḍakā-'pattako,  
 20 acīvaram, tadubhayam, yācitenā pi ye tayo,|  
 hatthā, pādā, hatthapādā, kaṇṇā, nāsā, tadubhayam,  
 añguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaram, phaṇam, khujjañ ca, vāmanām,|  
 galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇā c' eva, kasā, likhita-sipadi,  
 pāpa-parisadūsañ ca, kāṇam, kuṇīm tath' eva ca,|

khañja-pakkhahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpatham,|  
 jarândha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yam tahiñ,|  
 andhabadhiram yam vuttañ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,  
 andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjinañ ca nissayam,|  
 vatthabbañ ca, kataddhânam, yâcamânena, pekkhanâ,  
 25 âgacchantar, vivadenti, ekupajjhâyena, Kassapo,|  
 dissanti upasampannâ âbâdhehi ca pilitâ,  
 anauusitthâ vitthâyanti, tatth' eva anusâsanâ,|  
 samghe pi ca, atho bâlo, asammato ca, ekato,  
 ullumpatupasampadâ, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti.|  
 imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatañ bâsattati.

Mahâkhandhake uddânam niñhitam pañhamam.

## M A H Â V A G G A.

### II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati  
Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṇi bhāsanti. te manussā upasam̄kamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṇi, labhanti pasādaṇi, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkham. ||1|| atha kho rāñño Māgadhaṭṭa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṇi bhāsanti. te manussā upasam̄kamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṇi, labhanti pasādaṇi, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkham. yaṇi nūna ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. ekamantaṇi nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: idha mayhaṇi bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā . . . aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sādhu bhente ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā rājānaṇi Māgadhaṇi Seniyaṇi Bimbisāraṇi dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādaposi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam̄

abhibhavatvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam̄ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidanti. te manussā upasām̄kamanti dhammasavanāya. te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṁ hi nāma samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidissanti seyyathāpi mūgasūkarā. nanu nāma sannipatitehi dhammo bhāsitabbo 'ti. assosum̄ kho bhikkhū tesam̄ manussānam̄ ujjhāyantānam̄ khīyantānam̄ vipācentānam̄. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṇi bhāsitun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: yaṁ nūnāhaṁ yāni mayā bhikkhūnam̄ paññāttāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam̄ pātimokkhuddesam̄ anujāneyyam̄, so nesam̄ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sāyañhasamayam̄ paṭisallānā vutthito etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayham̄ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: yaṁ nūnāhaṁ yāni mayā bhikkhūnam̄ paññāttāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam̄ pātimokkhuddesam̄ anujāneyyam̄, so nesam̄ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkham̄ uddisitum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṁ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam̄, saṅgho uposatham̄ kareyya pātimokkham̄ uddiseyya. kim̄ saṅghassa pubbakiccaṇi pārisuddhim̄ āyasmanto

ārocetha. pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tam sabbeva santā sādhukam suñoma manasikaroma. yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpatti�ā tuñhī bhavitabbam, tuñhibhāvena kho panāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaranam hoti, evam eva evarūpāya parisāya yāvatatiyam anussāvitam hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyam anussāviyamāne saramāno santiyā āpatti�ā nāvikareyya, sampajānamusāvād' assa hoti. sampajānamusāvād' kho panāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena santiyā āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotiti. ||3|| pātimokkhan ti ādīm etam, mukham etam, pamukham etam kusalānam dhammānam, tena vuccati pātimokkhan ti. āyasmanto 'ti piyavacanam etam, garuvacanam etam, sagārava-sappatissādhivacanam etam āyasmanto 'ti. uddisissāmīti ācikkhissāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. tan ti pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santā 'ti yāvatikā tassā parisāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, eto vuccanti sabbeva santā 'ti. sādhukam suñomā 'ti atthikatvā manasikatvā subbaṃ cetasā samannāharāma. manasikaromā 'ti ekaggacittā avikkhittacittā avisāhaṭacittā nisāmema. ||4|| yassa siyā āpattiti therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañcānam vā āpattikkhandhānam aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānam aññatarā āpatti. so āvikareyyā 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya sam-ghamajjhē vā gaṇamajjhē vā ekapuggale vā. asantiyā nāma āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjītvā vā vutṭhitā. tuñhī bhavitabban ti adhivāsetabbam, na vyāhātabbam. parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmīti jānissāmi dhāressāmi. ||5|| yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaranam hotiti yathā ekena eko putṭho vyākareyya, evam eva tassā parisāya jānitabbam man pucchatiti. evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuceati. yāvatatiyam anussāvitam hotiti sakim pi anussāvitam hoti dutiyam pi anussāvitam hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitam hoti. saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. santiyā nāma āpatti ājjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjītvā vā avutṭhitā. nāvikareyyā 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya

saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampajānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti. dukkaṭam hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti. kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko. tasmā 'ti tamkāraṇā. saramānena 'ti jānamānena sañjānamānena. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmēna visujjhitukāmēna. ||7|| santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjītvā vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti, kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikam pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave devasikam pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkham uddisanti cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sakīm pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||2|| 4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū yathāparisāya pātimokkham uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya.  
 yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sam-  
 aggānam uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhi-  
 khūnaṇi etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samaggānam  
 uposathakamman ti. kittavatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā  
 ekāvāso udāhu sabbā pathavīti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesun. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettavatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekā-  
 vāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino  
 Rājagāhe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha  
 kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa  
 evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyam vāham upo-  
 satham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā samghakammam  
 na vā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham visuddho paramāya vi-  
 suddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappi-  
 nassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma bala-  
 vā puriso sammiñjitat vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā  
 bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahi-  
 to Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa  
 pamukhe pāturahosī. nisidi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi  
 kho Mahākappino bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 nisidi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinnāṇi kho āyasmantam Mahā-  
 kappinam bhagavā etud avoca: nanu te Kappina rahoga-  
 tassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gacche-  
 yam vāham uposatham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā  
 samghakammam na yā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham vi-  
 suddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evam bhante. tumhe co  
 brāhmaṇā uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na  
 mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakka-  
 rissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brā-  
 hmaṇa uposatham, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva samgha-  
 kamnam, mā no agamāsiti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā  
 Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā  
 āyasmantam Mahākappinam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā  
 samādapetvā sāmuttejetvā sampahamsetvā seyyathāpi nāma  
 balavā puriso sammiñjitat vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā  
 bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye  
 • āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe  
 pabbate pāturahosī. ||6||5||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam  
 cittavatā sāmaggi yāvatā ekāvāso'ti. kittavatā nu kho ekāvāso  
 hotīti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-  
 ve sīmañ sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sam-  
 mannitabbā: pañhamām nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimi-  
 ttam, pāññanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, ma-  
 gganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadinimittam, udakanimi-  
 ttam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho  
 nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante samgho. yāvatā samantā  
 nimittā kittitā, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho etehi  
 nimittehi sīmañ sammanneyya samānasamvāsam ekuposa-  
 than. esā nātti. ||1|| supātu me bhante samgho. yāvatā  
 samantā nimittā kittitā, samgho etehi nimittehi sīmañ sam-  
 manni samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. yassāyasmato  
 khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya  
 ekuposathāya, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.  
 sammatā sīmā samghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā eku-  
 posathā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhā-  
 rayāmīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhaga-  
 vatā sīmāsammuti anuññātā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo samma-  
 nnanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhi-  
 kkhū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkh  
 āgacchānti uddīthamatte pi āgacchānti antarāpi parivasanti.  
 bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave atimahāt  
 sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā cha-  
 yojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamām sīmañ sammannit-  
 tun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhi-  
 kkhū nadīpāram sīmañ sammannanti. uposatham āgacchānta  
 bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti.  
 bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave nadīpārā  
 sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanāvā vā dhuvasetu  
 vā, evarūpam nadīpāram sīmañ sammannitun ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkhām uddisanti asaṅketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā ajj' uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave anupariveniyam pātimokkhām uddisitabbam asaṅketona. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāram sam-mannitvā uposathām kātum yam samgho ākañkhati vihāram vā addhayogam vā pāsādām vā hammiyam vā guhaṇ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmām vihāram uposathāgāram sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannāmām vihāram uposathāgāram sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmāmassa vihārassa uposathāgārassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato samghena itthannāmām vihāro uposathāgāram. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthām arocesum. na bhikkhave ekasmiñ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam samūhanitvā ekattha uposathām kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmām uposathāgāram samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannāmām uposathāgāram samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmāmassa uposathāgārassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatam samghena itthannāmām uposathāgāram. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse atikhuddakam uposathāgāram sammatañ hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhām assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposathāgāram

sammannitvā uposatho kātabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākam uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. sammatāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammatāya vā, yato pātimokkham suñāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave samgho yāvamahantam uposatha pamukham ākañkhati, tāvamahantam uposathapamukham sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: pañhamam nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante samgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi samghassa pāttakallam, samgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammanneyya. esā nātti. suñātu me bhante samgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, samgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammatañ samghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ' uposathe navakā bhikkhū pañhamataram sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantī pakkamīnsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadañ' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi pañhamataram sannipatitun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeñ' eva eka-jjham sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo, yattha vā pana therō bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo. na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭasā 'ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Andhakavindā Rājagahaṁ uposathāṁ āgacchanto antarā magge nadīṁ taranto manam vuļho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahākassapam etad avocum: kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāhaṁ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṁ uposathāṁ āgacchanto antarā magge nadīṁ taranto man' amhi vuļho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam atthāṁ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṁghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṁgho tam sīmāṁ ticivarena avippavāsaṁ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṁgho niāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṁgho. yā sā saṁghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṁghassa pattakallam, saṁgho tam sīmāṁ ticivarena avippavāsaṁ sammanneyya. esā niātti. sunātu me bhante saṁgho. yā sā saṁghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṁgho tam sīmāṁ ticivarena avippavāsaṁ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṁghena ticivarena avippavāsā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivarena avippavāsasaminuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evam āhamsu: kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayaṁ āvuso bhagavatā ticivarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayaṁ duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāṁ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṁghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṁgho tam sīmāṁ ticivarena avippavāsaṁ sammannatu ṭhāpetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. „3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bliikkhunā paṭibalena saṁgho niāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṁgho. yā sā saṁghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṁghassa pattakallam, saṁgho tam sīmāṁ ticivarena avippavāsaṁ sammanneyya ṭhāpetvā

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante  
 samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā  
 ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmañ ticivarena avippavāsam sam-  
 mannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato  
 khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti  
 ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuñh' assa, yassa na  
 kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. sammata sā sīmā samghena ticivare-  
 na avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. kham-  
 ati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evañ etam dhārayāmīti.  
 ||4|| sīmañ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamāñ samāna-  
 samvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso  
 sammannitabbo. sīmañ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamāñ  
 ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasam-  
 vāsasīmā samūhantabbbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena  
 avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibala-  
 lena samgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante samgho. yo so  
 samghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi samghassa  
 pattakallam, samgho tam ticivarena avippavāsam samūhane-  
 yya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante samgho. yo so samghena  
 ticivarena avippavāso sammato, samgho tam ticivarena avip-  
 pavāsam samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivare-  
 na avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na  
 kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so samghena ticivarena  
 avippavāso. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evañ etam  
 dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhan-  
 tabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñāpetabbo:  
 suñātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammata  
 samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi samghassa pattakallam,  
 samgho tam sīmañ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me  
 bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammata samāna-  
 samvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmañ samūhanati. yassā-  
 yasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekupos-  
 athāya samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so  
 bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā samghena samānasamvāsā eku-  
 posathā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evañ etam dhāra-  
 yāmīti. ||6|| asammataya bhikkhave sīmāya atṭhapitāya yam-  
 gāmañ vā nigamañ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gā-  
 massa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayam tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantā sattabbhantarā ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadī asimā, sabbo samuddo asimo, sabbo jātassaro asimo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yam majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||12||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmā sambhindanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pāthamāpi sammatā, tesam tam kammāpi dhammikāpi akuppāpi thānārahaṇāpi. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kammāpi adhammikāpi kuppāpi atthānārahaṇāpi. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmāpi ajjhōtharanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pāthamāpi sammatā, tesam tam kammāpi dhammikāpi akuppāpi thānārahaṇāpi. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kammāpi adhammikāpi kuppāpi atthānārahaṇāpi. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhōtharitabbā. yo ajjhōthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmī bhikkhave sīmāpi sammannantena sīmantari-kaṇṭhaṭpetvā sīmāpi sammannitun ti. ||2||13||

atha kho bhikkhūmāpi etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. dvo 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūmāpi etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggāpi uposathakammāpi, adhammena samaggāpi uposathakammāpi, dhammena vaggāpi uposathakammāpi, dhammena samaggāpi uposathakammāpi. tatra bhikkhave yam idāpi adhammena vaggāpi uposathakammāpi, na bhikkhave evarūpāpi uposathakammāpi kātabbāpi na ca mayā evarūpāpi uposathakammāpi anuññātāpi. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yam idāpi adhammena samaggāpi uposathakammāpi, na bhikkhave

evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena vaggam uposathakammam, na bhikkhave evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena samaggam uposathakammam, evarūpam bhikkhave uposathakammam kātabbam evarūpam ca mayā uposathakammam anuññātam. tasmat iha bhikkhave evarūpam uposathakammañ karissāma yad idam dhammena samaggan ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pañc' imo bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesā: nidānam uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ pāthamo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ dutiyo patimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa samghādisese uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ tatiyo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa samghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ catuttho pātimokkhuddeso. vitthāren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sañkhittena pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālam sañkhittena pātimokham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sañkhittena pātimokham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkataßā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ uposathe savarabhayañ ahosi. bhikkhū nāsakkhiñsu vitthārena pātimokham uddisitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye sañkhittena pātimokham uddisitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye sañkhittena pātimokham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave asati antarāye sañkhittena pātimokham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkataßā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye sañkhittena pātimokham uddisitum. tatr' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarāyo vālantarāyo sirim̄sapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, asati antarāye vithārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhītthā dhammaṇī bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhītthena dhammo bhāsitabbo. yo bhāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmaṇī vā dhammaṇī bhāsitum param vā ajjhesisitum ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammatā vinayaṇī pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena vinayaṇī pucchitum. evañi ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| kathañ ca attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahañ itthannāmam vinayaṇī puccheyyanti. evam attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmam vinayaṇī puccheyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṇī pucchanti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṇī, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalam tu layitvā vinayaṇī pucchitum ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammatā vinayaṇī vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo vissajjetum. evañi ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitabbo. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmena vinayam putṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabb. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayam putṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabb 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhō sammatā vinayam vissajjenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayan, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalam tulayitvā vinayam vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū anokāsakatañ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyā codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsañ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codetunī karotu āyasmā okāsañ aham tam vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggyo bhikkhū okāsañ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayan, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhavo kate pi okāso puggalam tulayitvā āpattiyā codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākam pesalā bhikkhū okāsañ kārāpentīti patīgac' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avathusmīpi akāraṇe okāsañ kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalam tulayitvā okāsañ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhē adhammakammam karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē adhammakammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammam. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakanme kayiramāne paṭikkosituṁ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbag giyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakanme kayiramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ditṭhim pi āvikātun ti. tesam yeva santiko ditṭhim āvikaronti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkosituṁ, dvīhi tīhi ditṭhim āvikātum, ekena adhiṭṭhātum na me tam khamatīti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sanghamajjhe pātimokkhaṇ uddisamānā sañcicca na sāventi. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na sāvetabbam. yo na sāveyya, apatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Uḍāyi samghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassarako. atha kho āyasmato Uḍāyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kākassarako. kathaṇ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena vāyamitum kathaṇ sāveyyan ti, vāyamantassa anāpattīti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṇ uddisati. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṇ uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sanghamajjhe anajjhīṭhā pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthāpā ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave sanghamajjhe anajjhīṭhena pātimokkhaṇ uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therādhikam pātimokkhan ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahē yathābhīrantaṇ viharitvā yena Codanāvatthu tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbe na cārikam caramāno yena Codanāvatthu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṇ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyutto, so na jânâti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam therâdhikanam pâtimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkam thero bâlo avyutto, na jânâti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. katham nu kho amhehi pañpajjitatthan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto patibalo tassâ-dheyyam pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasminm âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te theram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. tatiyatheram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ajjhesisu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasminm âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te theram ajjheshanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjheshanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjheshanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ajjheshanti uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo gâcchâvuso samkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkham pariyyâpunitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum âñâpetun ti. therena âñattâ navâ bhikkhû na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave

therena ânattena agilânenâ na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkataßâ 'ti. ||6||17||

atha kho bhagavâ Codanâvatthusmîm yâthâbhîrantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû piñdâya carante pucchanti: katimî bhante pakkhassâ 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: na kho mayam âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: pakkhagañanamattam p'ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ na jânanti, kim pan'ime aññamî kiñci kalyânam jânissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakkhagañanam uggahetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagañanâ uggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbh' eva pakkhagañanam uggahetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû piñdâya caranto pucchanti: kîvatikâ bhante bhikkhû 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: na kho mayam âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: aññamaññam p'ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ na jânanti, kim pan'ime aññamî kiñci kalyânam jânissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhû gañetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho bhikkhû gañetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadañ uposathe gañamaggęna vâ gañetum salâkam vâ gañetun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ejânantâ aji' uposatho 'ti dûrañ gâmam piñdâya caranti. te uddissamâne pi pâti-mokkhe âgacchanti udditthamatto pi âgacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ârocetum aji' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho ârocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ kâlavato ârocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatato therero kâlavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattakâle pi ârocetun ti. bhattakâle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkave yam kâlam sarati, tam kâlam ârocetun ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ àvåse uposathâgå-  
 ram uklåpam hoti. ágantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti  
 vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû uposathâgåram na  
 sammajjissantîti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujânâmi  
 bhikkhave uposathâgåram sammajjitun ti. ||1||  
 atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâ-  
 gåram sammajjitableban ti. bhagavato etam attham åroce-  
 sum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhik-  
 khum âñâpetun ti. therena åñattâ navâ bhikkhû na  
 sammajjanti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. na bhi-  
 kkhave therena åñattena agilânena na sammajitabbam. yo  
 na sammajjeyya, ápatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana  
 samayena uposathâgåre åsanam apaññattam hoti. bhikkhû  
 chamâyam nisidanti. gattâni pi cîvarâni pi pañsukitâni  
 honti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujânâmi bhi-  
 kkhave uposathâgåre åsanam paññâpetun ti. atha kho  
 bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgåre åsanam  
 paññâpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anu-  
 jânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum âñâ-  
 petun ti. therena åñattâ navâ bhikkhû na paññâpeti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave therena åñat-  
 tena agilânena na paññâpetabbam. yo na paññâpeyya,  
 ápatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposa-  
 thâgåre padipo na hoti. bhikkhû andhakâre kâyam pi  
 cîvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgåre padîpam kâtun ti.  
 atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâ-  
 gåre padipo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum.  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum  
 âñâpetun ti. therena åñattâ navâ bhikkhû na padîpeti.  
 bhagavato etam attham årocesum. na bhikkhave therena  
 åñattena agilânena na padîpetabbo. yo na padîpeyya, ápatti  
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ  
 àvåse àvåsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyam upaṭṭhâpentî na pari-  
 bhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpentî. ágantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti  
 khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma àvåsikâ bhikkhû n' eva  
 pâniyam upaṭṭhâpessanti na paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpessanti-  
 ti. bhagavato etam attham årocesum. anujânâmi bhikkha-

ve pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetun ti. ||5||  
 atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmī bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navam bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na upaṭṭhāpeti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo na upaṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṅgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchiṁsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṅgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchiṁanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā: kahaṁ gamissatha, kena saddhiṁ gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā aññie bāle avyatta apadiseyyum, na bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā ananuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṁ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā uposathakammaṁ vā pātimokkham vā pātimokkhuddesam vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paññito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi so bhikkhu saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpetabbo upaṭṭhāpetabbo cuṇñena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena. no ce saṅgāheyyum anugāheyyum upalāpeyyum upaṭṭhāpeyyum cuṇñena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā <sup>avāsā</sup> sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṅkhittena vā viithārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇītvā āgacchā 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva yattha jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam vasantī bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmīm āvāse vassam vasiṭabbam. vaseyyuṇ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, sañgho uposatham karissatī. evam yutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantañ etad avoca: atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anūgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekañ bhikkhūm upasamñkamitvā ekañsañ uṭṭarāsañcañ karitvā ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalin paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā sañghamajjhō ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānam bhikkhūnañ evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivāḍhi-ssati kālañkiriyā vā bhavissatī, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, sañghena taṭṭha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena sañghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālañ karoti, sāmañero

paṭijānāti, sikkham pacakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., veda-naṭṭo p., āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasamvāsako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughātako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunidūsako p., samghabhedako p., lohituppādako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññāassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge vibbhamati, kālam karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto vibbhamati, kālam karoti — la — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sutto na āroceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sañcicca na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 22 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho kammapi karissatīti. evam vutte aññātaro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: athi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā chandaṇ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasampkamityā ekāṇsam uttarāsāṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: chandaṇ dammi, chandaṇ me hara, chandaṇ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evam ce taṇ labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā kammam kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatthākānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivadḍhissati kālam-kiriyā vā bhavissatī, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā kammam kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena kammañ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tath' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tath' eva vibbhamati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyājanako patijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadañ' uposathe pārisuddhiñ dentena chandam pi dātum santi samghassa karanīyan ti. ||3||**23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadañ' uposathe nātakā gañhiñsu. bhagavato etām atthāñ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ' uposathe nātakā gañhanti. te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yāvāyam bhikkhu uposatham karotīti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pārisuddhiñ detīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissimam netha yāva samgho uposatham karotīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ' uposathe rājāno gañhanti — la — corā gañhanti, dhuttā gañhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gañhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||**24**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-kkhave, atthi samghassa karaṇīyan ti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhi-kkhave ummattakā: atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi samghakammam na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyam ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi samghakammam na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhi-kkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutim dātum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi samghakammam na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi samghakammam na pi āgacchati. yadi samghassa pattakallāñ, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim dadeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā samghakammam na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā samghakammam na vā āgaccheyya, samgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya samghakammam kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| sunātu me bhante samgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, samgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati samghakammam karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānam sareyya vā . . . samghakammam karissati, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. dir iñ samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . samghakammam karissati. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ àvâse tadañ' uposathe cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. kathañ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ àvâse tadañ' uposathe tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññatam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. kathañ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiññam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuñ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paññalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-tabbâ: sunñantu me àyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' àyasmantânam patakallam, mayam aññamaññam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyyâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekamSAM uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham àvuso, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha, parisuddho aham àvuso, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha, parisuddho aham àvuso, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekamSAM uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhâretha 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ àvâse tadañ' uposathe dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññatam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tiññannam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuñ, mayañ c' amhâ dvo janâ. kathañ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuñ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunâ ekamSAM uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: parisuddho aham àvuso, parisuddho 'ti mañ dhârehi, parisuddho aham àvuso, parisuddho

ti maññā dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maññā dhārehi. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekāmsaṁ uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjalim paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maññā dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maññā dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maññā dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasminñā āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam atunnañ pātimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇannam pārisuddhiuposatham kātum, dvinnam pārisuddhiuposatham kātum, hañ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasminñā āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū pāti-kamanti upatthānāsālāyā vā maññāpā vā rukkhamūle vā, so lesa sammajītvā pāniyam paribhōjaniyam upatthāpetvā āsānam paññāpetvā padīpam katvā niśiditabbam. sace aññē bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiñ uposatho kātabbo, no ce gacchanti, aija me uposatho 'ti adhitthātabbam. no ce dhitthāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave 'attha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiñ haritvā tīhi pātimokkham uddisitabbam. uddiseyum ce, patti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiñ āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhiuposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiñ āharitvā ekena adhitthātabbam. adhitthāheyya ce, patti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe pattiñ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññāttam na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiñ āpanno. katham nu kho mayā pātipajjītabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiñ āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekām bhikkhūm pasamkamityā ekāmsaṁ uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam

nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham  
 āvuso itthannāmāpāpattimāpanno, tam pañidesemīti. tena  
 vattabbo: passasiti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samvareyyāsi-  
 ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe  
 āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
 ekam bhikkhūm upasamkamitvā ekamsam . . . evam assa  
 vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmāyā āpattiyā vematiko, yadā  
 nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim pañikarissāmīti  
 vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva  
 tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho  
 pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabhāgām āpattim  
 desenti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkatañassā  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sa-  
 bhāgām āpattim patigāhanti. bhagavato etam atham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti patigahetabbā.  
 yo patigāheyya, āpatti dukkatañassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho  
 pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne  
 āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi:  
 bhagavatā paññattam na sāpatikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti,  
 ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā pañ-  
 pājjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim  
 sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam  
 assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmāpāpattim āpanno,  
 ito vuñthahitvā tam āpattim pañikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho  
 kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā  
 uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko  
 hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu  
 evam assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmāyā āpattiyā  
 vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim  
 pañikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham so-  
 tabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo  
 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadah'  
 uposathe sabbo sañgho sabhāgām āpattim āpanno hoti.  
 atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññat-  
 tam na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti pañgga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. kathañ nu kho amhehi pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim pañikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike āpattim pañikarissamā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. yadā aññam bhikkhum suddham anāpattikam passissati, tadā tassa santike tam āpattim pañikarissatiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā tam āpattim pañikarissatiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāso vassupagato samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim pañikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike tam āpattim pañikarissamā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmañ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchatati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinyadharo mātikādharo pañdito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, tam enam aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkam, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c'rañ c' evañ ca karoti, kim nāma so āpattim āpajjatati. ||10|| so evam āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam nāma tvam āvuso āpattim āpanno pañikarohi tam āpattin ti. so evam āha: na kho aham āvuso eko 'va imam āpattim āpanno, ayam

sabbo samgho imam̄ āpattim̄ āpanno 'ti. so evam̄ āha : kin  
 te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iñgha tvam̄  
 āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vutthahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhi-  
 kkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim̄ paṭikaritvā  
 yena te bhikkhū ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā te bhi-  
 kkhu etad avoca : yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti,  
 imam̄ nāma so āpattim̄ āpajjati. imam̄ nāma tumhe āvuso  
 āpattim̄ āpannā paṭikarotha tam̄ āpattin ti. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū na icchim̄su tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim̄  
 paṭikātum̄. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. ||12|| idha  
 pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm̄ āvāse sabbo samgho sabhāgam̄  
 āpattim̄ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmam  
 gottam̄. tatth' aññō bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto . . . sikkhā-  
 kāmo, tam̄ enam̄ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten'  
 upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ evam̄ vadeti :  
 yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiñ nāma so āpattim̄  
 āpajjatīti. ||13|| so evam̄ vadeti : yo kho āvuso evañ c'  
 evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim̄ āpajjati. imam̄ nāma  
 tvam̄ āvuso āpattim̄ āpanno paṭikarohi tam̄ āpattin ti. so  
 evam̄ vadeti : na kho aham̄ āvuso eko 'va imam̄ āpattim̄  
 āpanno, ayan̄ sabbo samgho imam̄ āpattim̄ āpanno 'ti. so  
 evam̄ vadeti : kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno  
 vā. iñgha tvam̄ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vutthahā 'ti. ||14||  
 so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄  
 āpattim̄ paṭikaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasam̄kami, upa-  
 sam̄kamitvā te bhikkhū evam̄ vadeti : yo kira āvuso evañ c'  
 evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim̄ āpajjati, imam̄ nāma  
 tumhe āvuso āpattim̄ āpannā paṭikarotha tam̄ āpattin ti, te  
 ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim̄  
 paṭikareyyum̄, icc etam̄ kusalam̄, no ce paṭikareyyum̄,  
 na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacaniyā  
 'ti. ||15||27||

Codanāvattubhāñavāram̄ niñhitam̄.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm̄ āvāse tadañ' upo-  
 sathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatim̄su cattāro vā  
 atirekā vā, te na jānīm̄su atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññi-  
no uposathaṃ akāmu pātimokkham uddisimṣu. tehi uddi-  
ssamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchimṣu  
bahutarā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha  
pāna bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe samba-  
hulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te  
na jānanti ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te  
dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino upo-  
sathaṃ karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne  
pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti  
bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham  
uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhi-  
kkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2)  
. . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhi-  
kkhū ḡacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, ava-  
sesam sotabbaṃ, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhi-  
kkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . .  
tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū  
ḡacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam  
sotabbaṃ, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave  
aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddittham-  
matte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti  
bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham  
uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave  
aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddittham-  
matte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti  
samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pāri-  
suddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhi-  
kkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddi-  
tthammatte pātimokkhe ath' añño āvāsikā bhikkhū agac-  
chanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike  
pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana  
bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddi-  
tthammatte pātimokkhe avutthitāya parisāya ath' aññe  
āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhi-  
kkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anā-  
patti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāse tadah' upo-  
sathe . . . tehi udditthammatte pātimokkhe avutthi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññō àvāsikā bhikkhū agacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avutthitāya parisāya ath' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ekacāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññō àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) . . . , . . . ekacāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . , . . . ekacāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe sambulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sunnipatañ cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhū puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññē àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avutthitāya parisāya — la — ekacāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vutthitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||  
vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niñhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam uposatho kātum na nu kho kappati vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niñhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam uposatho kātum, n' amhākam na kappatīti kukkuccapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarasakam niñhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam ápatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; instead of  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa read āpatti thullaccayassa) . . . āpatti thu-  
 llaccayassa. ||2||  
 bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||32||  
 pañcasattatikam niṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇ āvāso tadah' uposathe  
 sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā  
 vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṇ okka-  
 mantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṇ  
 okkantā' ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosī-  
 maṇ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū  
 antosīmaṇ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū  
 antosīmaṇ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhi-  
 kkhū antosīmaṇ okkantā' ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasa-  
 tapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena  
 āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikas-  
 tāni honti. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ cātuddaso  
 hoti, āgantukānaṇ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti,  
 āgantukehi āvāsikānaṇ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā  
 honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṇ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantu-  
 kā bahutarā honfi, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṇ anuvattitabbam.  
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pannaraso  
 hoti, āgantukānaṇ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahu-  
 tarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṇ anuvattitabbam. sace  
 samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṇ anuvattitabbam.  
 sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikchi āgantukānaṇ anu-  
 vattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṇ bhi-  
 kkhūnaṇ pāṭipado hoti, āgantukānaṇ pannaraso. sace  
 āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṇ nākāmā dā-  
 tabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṇ gantvā uposatho kā-  
 tabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṇ nākāmā  
 dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṇ gantvā uposatho kā-  
 tabbo. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukā-  
 naṇ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṇ vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha  
 pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pannaraso hoti,

Āgantukānam pātipado. sacce āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sacce samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sacce āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikchi nissimam gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikani-mittam āvāsikuddesam supaññattam mañcapītham bhisibim-bohanam pāniyam paribhojaniyam supatīthitam parivenyam susammatītham, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinivā uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā na passanti, apassitvā uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinivā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesam cañkamantānam padasaddam sajjhāyasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānam bhikkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukani-mittam āgantukuddesam aññātakam pattam aññātakam cīvaraṁ aññātakam nisidānam pādānam dhotam udakanissekam, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānam bl̄ ikkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesam āgacchantānam padasaddam upāhanapappoṭhanasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsake. te samāna-saṁvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, samānasamvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasamvāsake. te nānāsaṁvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, nānāsaṁvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposatham karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsake. te samāna-saṁvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasamvāsake. te nānāsaṁvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13||**34**||

no bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatratrā samghena aññatratrā antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukū āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yath' assu bhikkhū samānasañvāsakā, yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yath' assu bhikkhū samānasañvāsakā, yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yath' assu bhikkhū samānasañvāsakā, yam jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| **35**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāyā, na sāmañerassa, na sāmañeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthuṇi ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassane ukhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appatikamme ukhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appatīnissagge ukhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| **Na** pañḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunidūsakassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyāñjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkatassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatratrā avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathē uposatho kātabbo aññatratrā samghasāmaggiyā 'ti. ||4|| **36**  
uposathakkhandhake tatiyam bhāṇavāram.

imasmīm khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānam :  
titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,  
dhammam, raho, pātimokkham, devasikam, tadā sakim,|  
yathāparisāya, samaggam, sāmaggī, Maddakucchi ca,  
sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca,|  
navā, Rājagaha c' eva, sīmā avippavāsana,  
samanne paṭhamam sīmam pacchā sīmam samūhanc,|  
asammatā gāmasīmā, nadiyā samudde sare  
udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhotharanti ca,|  
kati, kammāni, uddeso, savarā, asati pi ca,  
5 dhammam, vinayam, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā,|  
codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanā,  
catupañcparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame,|  
sagahaṭṭhā, anajjhīṭṭhā, Codanambi, na jānati,  
sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukam, na ca gacchare,|  
katimī, kīvatikā, dūre ārocetuñ ca, na ssari,  
ulkāpam, āsanam, padipo, disā, añño bahussuto,|  
sajjukam, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, nītakā,|  
Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari,|  
sabbo samgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,  
10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca,|  
ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,  
kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānam, passam, suṇanti ca,|  
āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,  
pāṭipado pannaraso, liṅgasamvāsakā ubho,|  
pārivāsānuposatho, aññatratrā samghasāmaggiyā.  
ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtakāranā ti.]

## M A H Â V A G G A.

### III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Ve-  
luvane · Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena  
bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassavāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha  
bhikkhū hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikam caranti.  
||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam  
pi cārikāṇi carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindri-  
yam jīvam vihētentā bahū khuddako pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpā-  
dentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassā-  
vāsam alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā  
rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassavāsam alliyissanti saṃ-  
kāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi  
gimham pi vassam pi cārikāṇi caranti haritāni tiṇāni samma-  
ddantā ekindriyam jīvam vihētentā bahū khuddako pāṇe  
saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam  
manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ.  
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha  
kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāne etasmīn pakaraṇe dhammika-  
tham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave va-  
ssam upagantun ti. ||3||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kadā nu kho vassam  
upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-  
jānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha  
kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kati nu kho vassupanāyikā 'ti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave va-  
ssupanāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya  
āsālhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsagatāya āsālhiyā pacchi-  
mikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupanāyikā  
'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikam caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikam carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyam jīvam vihethentā bahū khuddake pāne samghātam apādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassavāsañ alliyisanti samkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassavāsañ alliyissanti samkāpayissanti, ime pana samanā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikam caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyam jīvam vihethentā bahū khuddake pāne samghātam apādentā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānañ khiyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikam carissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiñ nidāne etasmiñ pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimam vā temāsam pacchimam vā temāsam avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagarato etam attham ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbañ. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkataßā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmā sañcicca āvāsañ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañcicca āvāso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkadḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnañ santike dūtam pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juñhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnam anuvattitun ti. ||3||4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahā yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tona cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṅgham uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuñ dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhaṇsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattam na vassam upagantvā purimam vā temāsañ pacchimañ vā temāsañ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassam vasanti, vassam vulthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accayikam karanīyam, tath' eva āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam santike vihāram patīthāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, aham hi dāyako kārako samghupatīthāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiñ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena pabite gantum, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmājerassa sāmañeriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuñ dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hamminyam kārāpitam h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenam kārāpitam h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upatīthānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakutī kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭī kārāpitā h., cañkamo kārāpito h., cañkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharam kārāpi-

tam h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharanī kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmavatthum kārāpitam hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuñ dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakona sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., addhayogo k. h., pāsado k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhuniśamgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhuniñ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekam sikkhamānam uddissa — la — sambahule sāmañere uddissa — la — ekam sāmañeram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmañeriyo uddissa — la — ekam sāmañerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, addhayogo k. h., pāsado k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. h. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuñ dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano athāya nivesanam kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atto k. h., mālo k. h., āpañō k. h., āpañasālā k. h., pāsado k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccakuṭi k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyam hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyam hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātam vā suttantam bhanati. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā imam suttantam pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyam su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assa kiccañ hoti karañyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiñeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaiñ bhikkhave sattāhakarāñyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sañgham uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiñeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhaññamañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāñyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sañgham uddissa ad̄dhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ārāmavaththuñ kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekañ bhikkhūm uddissa — la — bhikkhunīsañgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekañ bhikkhuniñ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekañ sikkhamānam uddissa, sambahule sāmanere uddissa, ekañ sāmaneram uddissa, sambahulā sāmaneriyo uddissa, ekañ sāmanerim uddissa — la — attano athāya nivesanam kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharañ kārāpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātām vā suttantam bhanati. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiñeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imam suttantam pariyāpuñissanti pur' āyam suttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assa kiccañ hoti karañyam vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiñeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāñyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunīsañgham uddissa, bhikkhuniyā sañgham uddissa, sikkhamānāya sañgham uddissa, sāmanerena sañgham uddissa, sāmaneriyā sañgham uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekañ bhikkhūm uddissa, bhikkhunīsañgham uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekañ bhikkhuniñ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekañ sikkhamānam uddissa, sambahule sāmanere uddissa, ekañ sāmaneram uddissa,

sambahulā sāmañeriyō uddissa, ekañ sāmañerim uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ārāmāvatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnañ santiko dūtam pahineyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnañ santike dūtam pāhesi, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnañ āgatan ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam sattāhakarañyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmañerassa sāmañeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam pañcannam sattāhakarañyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnañ santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnañ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupat̄thākabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upat̄thahissāmi vā 'ti. sattābam sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppānā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnañ santike dūtam pahineyya, anabhirati me uppānā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnañ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhirati vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāpessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkuccam uppānā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnañ santike dūtam pahineyya, kukkuccam me uppānā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnañ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam vino-dessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa dīthigatam uppānā hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ditthigatam me uppānam, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatam vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi garudhammam ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahito pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsadānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya patikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mūlāya patikassanāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya patikassanānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattādānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānam ussukkam karissāmi vā, anussāvessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṅgho kammapāmo kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyam vā nisseyam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraṇiyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, saṅgho me kammapāmo kattukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho samgho kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariñâ-meyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||10|| katañ vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniyam vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, samgho me kammam akâsi, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvateyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam patîppassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhâttam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhâttam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratim vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammакatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kukkuccam uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, kukkuccam me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammакatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ditthigatañ uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, ditthigatañ me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatañ vivecessâmi vâ viveçâpessâmi vâ dhammакatham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivatâto kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî garudhammañ ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattâ-râhâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahineyya, aham hi

garudhammañ ajjhāpānnā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānañ ussukkam̄ karissāmīti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mūlāya pātikassanārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahīneyya, ahañ hi mūlāya pātikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya pātikassanāñ ussukkam̄ karissāmīti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahīneyya, ahañ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānānañ ussukkam̄ karissāmīti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sañgho kāmānañ kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyāñ vā nissayañ vā pabbājanīyāñ vā patisārañyāñ vā ukkhepanīyāñ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahīneyya, sañgho me kammanā kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sañgho kammanā na kareyya lahukāya vā pariñāmeyyā 'ti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||19|| katañ vā pan' assā hoti sañghena kammanā tajjaniyāñ vā . . . ukkhepanīyāñ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahīneyya, sañgho me kammanā akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomañ pāteyya netthārañ vatteyya, sañgho tam̄ kammanā pañippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahīneyya, ahañ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānañ āgatan ti, gantabbāñ bhikkhave sattāhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupat̄thākabhattam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, puchhissāmi vā, upat̄thahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham̄ sannivāt̄o kātabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mânâya anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sikkhamânâya kukkuccam̄ uppannam̄ hoti, sikkhamânâya ditṭhigatam uppannam̄ hoti, sikkhamânâya sikkhâ kūpitâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, sikkhâ me kūpitâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̄ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânam̄ ussukkam̄ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ upasampajjutukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi upasampajjutukâmâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̄ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadânam̄ ussukkam̄ karissâmî vâ, anussâvessâmî vâ, gañapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi gilâno, âgacchantu bikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam̄ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmî, gilânupat̄hâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmî, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmî, pucchissâmî vâ, upatthahissâmî vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañerassa anañhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmañerassa kukkuccam̄ uppannam̄ hoti, sâmañerassa ditṭhigatam uppannam̄ hoti, sâmañero vassam̄ pucchitukâmo hoti, so ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi vassam̄ pucchitukâmo, âgacchantu bikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam̄ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmî vâ acikkhissâmî vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero upasampajjutukâmo hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi upasampajjutukâmo, âgacchantu bikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam̄ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadânam̄ ussukkam̄ karissâmî vâ, anussâvessâmî vâ, gañapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañerî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̄ âgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyessissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam vā pariyessissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṇ vā pariyessissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇeriyā anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmaṇeriyā kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sāmaṇeriyā ditṭhigatam uppannam hoti, sāmaṇerī vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇerī sikkhamāṇ samādiyitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi sikkhamāṇ samādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mātā gilānā hoti. sā puttassa santike dūtam pāhesi, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṇam sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mātā gilānā sā ca anupāsikā. kathaṇ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamāṇāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mātā gilānā hoti. sā ce puttassa santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (=§ 5) . . . sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa nātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo 'ti. ||8|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa vilāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araññe bhaṇḍam chedāpitañ hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtañ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā tam bhaṇḍam avahareyyum, dajjāham tam bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etam atthañ āroccsum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghakaraṇiyena gantum. sattāham sannivat̄o kātabbo 'ti. ||1|| 8 ||

vassāvāsabhaṇavāram niṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññata-rasminī āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhiṇsu pi paripātiṇsu pi. bhagavato etam atthañ āroccesun. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū siriṇsapēhi ubbālhā honti, dāsanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākotenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālā honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo agginā daddho hoti, bhikkhū piñdakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanānam agginā daddhañ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo udakena vuñho hoti, bhikkhū piñdakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanānam udakena vuñham hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassā 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo corehi vuñthāsi. bhagavato etam atthāñ ārocesuñ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjittha. bhagavato etam atthāñ ārocesuñ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthāñ ārocesuñ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tēna gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiñsu lūkhassa vā pāñitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthāñ pāripūriñ. bhagavato etam atthāñ ārocesuñ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā pāñitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthāñ pāripūriñ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbañ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bl'kkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāñitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthāñ pāripūriñ, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāñitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthāñ pāripūriñ, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirūpam upatṭhākam. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhūm itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññam vā te demi, suvaṇṇam vā te demi, khettam vā t. d., vatthuṇ vā t. d., gāvūṇ vā t. d., gāyīṇ vā t. d., dāsam vā t. d., dāsim vā t. d., dhītarāṇ vā t. d. bhariyathāya, aham vā te bhariyā homi, aññam vā te bhariyam ānemīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam kho cittam vuttam bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbaṇ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhūm vesi nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, pañdako nimanteti, nātakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: chi bhante hiraññam vā te dema . . . dhītarāṇ vā te dema bhariyathāya, aññam vā te bhariyam ānessāmā 'ti, tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asāñ. kanū nidhiṇ passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṅghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: garuko kho saṅghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūto saṅgho bhijjiti, pakkamitabbaṇ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṅghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmin kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṅghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṅghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānam saṅghabhedo ruccithā 'ti, karissanti me vacanam sussūsi-ssanti sotam odahissantīti, pakkamitabbaṇ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmin kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṅgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : te  
 kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesām mittā te me mittā,  
 ty āham vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . .  
 (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave va-  
 ssupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amukasminī kira āvāse sambahu-  
 lehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam  
 hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi : garuko  
 . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhi-  
 kkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amukasminī kira āvāse  
 sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhi-  
 kkhuno evam hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye  
 tesām mittā te me mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi, te vuttā te va-  
 kkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9||  
 idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amukas-  
 minī kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya pa-  
 rakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me  
 bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāham vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo  
 saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginīnaṃ saṃghabhedo  
 ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanām sussūsissanti sotām oda-  
 hissantīti, pakkamitabbaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10||  
 idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amu-  
 kasminī kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya  
 parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me  
 bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mittā tā me mittā,  
 tāham vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . .  
 (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave  
 vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amukasminī kira āvāse samba-  
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno  
 evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāham vakkhāmi :  
 garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana  
 bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti : amukasminī kira  
 āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce  
 bhikkhuno evam hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api  
 ca yā tāsam mītā tā me mittā, tāham vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā  
 vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa.  
 ||13||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassanī

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave .vaje vassam̄ upagantun ti. vajo vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassam̄ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassam̄ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhavīṭabhiyā vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ujjhokāso vassam̄ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| teṇa kho pana samayena bhikkhū ascenāsanakā vassam̄ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uṭhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakutikāya vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cātiyā vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave cātiyā vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkataṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṅghena katā katā hoti antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasamkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: saṅghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassam vasanti, vassam vutthā pabbājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāraṇi etad avocuṁ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajhīti. so evam āha: sac' āham bhanto pabbajito assam, abhirameyyām' āham, na dān' āham bhante pabbajissāmīti. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyā evarūpañ katikam karissanti na antarā vassam pabbājetabban ti, kam kālam dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave evarūpā katikā kātabbā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkataṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassavāso paṭisuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsam gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucīvarake, tassa etad ahosi: yam nūnāhañ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me bahu cīvaram uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākam vassavāsam paṭisūñitā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musavādo garahito, musavādā veramañi pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma

Āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsam paṭisūṇītvā visamvādessimati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne bhikkhusaṅgham sannipatāpetvā āyasmantañ Upanandam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchī: saccāñ kira tvañ Upananda rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsam paṭisūṇītvā visamvādesīti. saccāñ bhaguvā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathām hi nāma tvañ moghapurisa rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsam paṭisūṇītvā visamvādessimati. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito musāvādā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so tam āvāsam gacchanto passati antarā magge dve āvāse bahucīvarake, tassa evam hoti: yam nūnāham imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vaseyyañ, evam me bahum cīvaram uppajjissatī. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so tam āvāsam gacchanto bahiddhā uposathañ karoti, pāṭipadena vihāram upeti senāsanañ paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojanīyam upatthāpeti parivenam sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvīhatihām vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatihām vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatihām vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatihām vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati.

mati. so tam sattāham anto sannivatṭam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāham anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam āvāsan na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsan gantvā uposatham karoti, pāṭipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatiham vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatiham vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatiham vasitvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvīhatiham vasitvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham anto sannivatṭam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāham anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so tam āvāsan gacchanto bahiddhā uposatham karoti, pāṭipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (*the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā*) . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ti. ||11||14||

vassup nāyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānam :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca,  
na icchanti ca, sañcicca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha nātako,  
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirimsapā,|  
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,  
 vuḍho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,|  
 lūkhapanītasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,  
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, pañḍuko, nātakena ca,|  
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bhedā, aṭṭhavidhena ca,  
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭṭabhāya ca,|  
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, aseṇāsanakena ca,  
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cātiyā ca upenti te,|  
 katikā, paṭisūṇitvā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,  
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayena yojaye,|  
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,  
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakaraṇīyena ca,|  
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,  
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam niśāmaye 'ti.|  
 imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepaññāsa.

## M A H Â V A G G A .

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassanī upagacchiñsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassanī vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññam n' eva ālapeyyāma na sallapeyyāma, yo paṭhamām gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, so āsanam paññāpeyya, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkārapātiṁ dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpeyya, pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce ākañkheyya, appaharite vā chaḍdeyya appānake vā udake opilāpeyya, so āsanam uddhareyya, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeyya, avakkārapātiṁ dhovitvā paṭisāmeyya, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggam summajeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeyya, sac' assa avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāñghakena upaṭṭhāpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayā vācam bhindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassanī vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhū aññamaññam n' eva ālapiñsu na sallapiñsu. yo paṭhamām gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkārapātiṁ dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpeti, pāniyam paribhojaniyam upa-

tthāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piñḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkhati, bhūnijati, no ce ākañkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appāñako vā udake opilāpeti, so āsa-nañ uddharati pādodakam pādapiñṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiñ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam pari-bhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggam sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghātañ vā paribhōjaniyaghātañ vā vaccagha-tañ vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avi-sayhañ hatthavikārena, dutiyañ āmantetvā hatthavilañgha-kena upaṭṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vācañ bhindati. ||7|| āciññam kho pan' etam vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bha-gavantam dassanāya upasam̄kamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam sam̄sāmetvā pāttaci-varanñ ādāya yena Sāvatthī tena pakkamīm̄su. anupubbenā yena Sāvatthī Jetavanam Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīm̄su, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisidim̄su. āciññam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yā-paññam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasittha na ca piñḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasimhā na ca piñḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathā-gatā puechanti, jānantāpi na puechanti, kālam viditvā puechanti, kālam viditvā nā puechanti, athasam̄hitañ tathā-gatā puechanti no anathasam̄hitañ, anathasam̄hite setughāto tathā-gatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipuechanti, dhammañ vā desessāma, sāvākānam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasittha na ca piñḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambalū sandīthā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmin̄ āvāse vassam upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. teṣām no bhante amhākām etad ahosi: sace kho mayam . . . evam̄ kho mayam̄ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukām̄ vassam̄ vaseyyāmā na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. atha kho mayam̄ bhante aññamaññām̄ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamām̄ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanām̄ paññāpeti, pādodakām̄ . . . vācaṁ bhindati. evam̄ kho mayam̄ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukām̄ vassam̄ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphāsuññ̄ īeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasusam̄vāsaññ̄ īeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, elakasam̄vāsaññ̄ īeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pamattasam̄vāsaññ̄ īeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṇi hi nām' ine bhikkhave moghapurisā mūgabbataṁ titthiyasamādānam̄ samādiyissanti. ||12|| n' etam̄ bhikkhave appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathām̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṁ titthiyasamādānam̄ samādiyitabbā. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam̄ vutthānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ tīhi tīhānehi paṭavāre tūp dīṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamāññānulomata. Āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. ||13|| evaññ̄ ca pana bhikkhave paṭavāretabbaṁ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suññātu me bhante saṅgho. ajja paṭavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekām̄sañ uttarāsañgam̄ karitvā ukkuṭikām̄ niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo: saṅghām̄ āvuso paṭavāremi dīṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadantu mam̄ āyasmanto anukampem̄ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam̄ pi . . . tatiyam̄ pi āvuso saṅgham̄ paṭavāremi dīṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadantu mam̄ āyasmanto anukampam̄ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekām̄sañ uttarāsañgam̄ karitvā ukkuṭikām̄ niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo: saṅgham̄ bhante paṭavāremi

ditṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto  
paṭikarissāmīti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thereso bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thereso bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thereso . . . acchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma e bhikkhave moghapurisā thereso . . . acchissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave thereso bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkataṭṭa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva ukkuṭikam nisinnnehi pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikam nisimno āgamayamāno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikam nisiditum yāva pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisiditun ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇākamānīti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇākamānni, adhammena vaggam pavāraṇākammam . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇākammam instead of uposathakammam*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho pavāressatīti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇām dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam

bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamṣam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇam dammi, pavāraṇam me hara, mam' athhāya pavārehiti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā samghamajha ānetvā pavāretabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti : sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, abādho vā abhivāḍḍhissati kālamkiriya vā bhavissatiti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, sañghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva vaggena sañghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako *instead of* pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam dentena chandam pi dātuṇ santi sañghassa karaṇiyanti. ||5||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhīmu. bhagavato etam athaṇ arocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñicatha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāretiti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, to ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iñgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāraṇam detiti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iñgha tumhe āyasmanto imam bhikkhuṇ muhuttam nissimam netha yāva sañgho pavāretiti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena sañghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena samghena pavāretabbaṁ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samghena pavāretabban ti, mayañ c' amhā pañca janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaṇṇam samghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam samghe pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṁ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā, yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam mayañ aññamaññam pavāreyyāmā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamṣaṇ uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ pagghetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham āvuso āyasmante pavāremi dīṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadantu mañ āyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamṣaṇ uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ pagghetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante āyasmante pavāremi dīṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam samghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṁ aññamaññam pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṁ. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

... paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññata-rasmīm āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesampi bhikkhūnaṇi etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnaṇi aññamaññaṇi pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññaṇi pavāretum, mayañi c' amhā dve janā. kathaṇi nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññaṇi pavāretum. ||5|| evañi ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. therena bhikkhunā ekamisañi uttarā-saṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliñi paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ āvuso āyasmantaṇi pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadatu maṇi āyasmā anukampaṇi upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmī. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhūna ekamisañi . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ bhante āyasmantam pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnaṇi aññamaññaṇi pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññaṇi pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññaṇi pavāretum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṇi nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā mandape vā rukkhamūle vā, sa deso sammajjītvā pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanaṇi paññāpetvā padipaṇi katvā niśidtabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū ḡacchanti, tehi saddhiñ pavāretabbam, no ce ḡacchanti, ajiñ me pavāraṇā 'ti adhitṭhātabbam. no ce adhitṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkataṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharanti vā catuhi saṅghe pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharityā tīhi aññamaññaṇi pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā dvīhi aññamaññam pavārettabbam. pavāreyyūm ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena pavārettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya instead of tadal' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavārettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena pavārettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭahahitvā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavārettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissaīti vatvā pavārettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṇi niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṇsu att' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavāresum. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṇsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggusaññino pavārenti. tchi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavārañaya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avaseshi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavārañaya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avaseshi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavārañaya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vutṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vutṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||  
 anāpattipannarasakam̄ niṭṭhitam̄. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávāse tadahu pavārañaya sambahulā ávásikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkuṭṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ávásikā

bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritānam — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambuhulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatiti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambuhulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam pavāretum, n' amhākam na kappatiti kukkucecapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkucecapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavā-

rañāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. *Read* āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||11||  
pañcasattatikam niṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavārañāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. te jānanti añño āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. te passanti añño āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkante. te suñanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. te suñanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. Āvāsikena āvāsikā eka-satapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddasso hoti, āgantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavārañāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposathañū karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmanerassa, na sāmañeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthuñ ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

ṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adussane ukkhattakassa nisinnapari-  
sāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo.  
na āpattiyā appatikamme ukkhattakassa, na pāpikāya ditthi-  
yā appaṭinissagge ukkhattakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāre-  
tabbam. yo pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na  
pañḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa, na titthiyapa-  
kkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na  
pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunidūsa-  
kassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhato-  
vyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pavāra-  
ṇādānena pavāretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na  
ca bhikkhave apavāraṇāya pavāretabbam aññatra samgha-  
sāmaggiyā 'ti. ||4||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññata-  
rasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya savarabhayakam ahosi.  
bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu tevācikam pavāretum. bhagavato  
etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvevāci-  
kam pavāretun ti. bālhatarām savarabhayakam ahosi.  
bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu dvevācikam pavāretum. bhagavato  
etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekavāci-  
kam pavāretun ti. bālhatarām savarabhayakam ahosi.  
bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu ekavācikam 'pavāretum. bhagavato  
etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samāna-  
vassikam pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena  
aññatarasmiṁ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya manussehi dānam  
dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. atha kho tesam bhi-  
kkhūnām etad ahosi: manussehi dānam dentehi yebhuyyena  
ratti khepitā. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito  
'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. kathām  
nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṁ āvāse  
tadahu pavāraṇāya manussehi dānam dentehi yebhuyyena  
ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnām evam hoti: ma-  
nussehi . . . vibhāyissati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa  
samgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. manussehi

dānam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin̄ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammam bhaṇtehi suttantikehi suttantaṁ samgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayam vinicchinantehi dhammakathikchi dhammam sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṁ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṁ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissatī, vyatena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṁ . . . khepitā. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmin̄ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : ayam kho mahā bhikkhusamgho sannipatito parittañ ca anovassikam mahā ca megho uggato. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam megho pavassissati. kathaṁ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesuṁ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin̄ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti : ayam kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatī, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayam mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin̄ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vālant. h., sīrimṣapant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyanta-rāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti : ayam kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatiti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpettabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayaṁ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho dvevācikam eka-vācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sā-pattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṁ kārāpetvā āpattiya codetunti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū okāsaṁ kārāpiyamānā na icchanti okāsaṁ kātun. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṁ akarontassa pavāraṇam ṭhapetum. evaṁ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṁ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajhe udāharitabbam: sunātu me bharte samgho. itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, na tasmiṁ sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṁ pesalā bhikkltē pavāraṇam ṭhapentīti paṭigacce' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmiṁ akāraṇe pavāraṇam ṭhapenti pavāritānam pi pavāraṇam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmiṁ akāraṇe pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānam pi pavāraṇā ṭhappetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evaṁ kho bhikkhave ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā, evam atṭhāpitā. kathaṁ ca bhikkhave atṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, atṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathañ ca bhikkhave thapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam thapeti, thapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, okavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya apariyositāya pavāraṇam thapeti, thapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam kho bhikkhave thapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇam thapeti. tañ ce bhikkhuñ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjijamāno anuyogam dātun ti, alañ bhikkhu, mā bhañdanam mā kalahañ mā viggahañ mā vivādan ti omadditvā samghena pavārettabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇam thapeti. tañ ce bhikkhuñ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā pari-suddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjijamāno anuyogam dātun ti, alañ bhikkhu . . . pavārettabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇam thapeti. tañ ce bhikkhuñ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjijamāno anuyogam dātun ti, alañ bhikkhu . . . pavārettabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇam thapeti. tañ ce bhikkhuñ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjijamāno anuyogam dātun ti, alañ bhikkhu . . . pavārettabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇam thapeti. tañ ce bhikkhuñ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo paññito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjijamāno anuyogam dātun ti, so evam assa vacanīyo: yan̄ kho tvañ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam thapesi, kimhi nam̄ thapesi, sīlavipattiyā thapesi, ācāravipattiyā thapesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyā ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evam vadeyya : sīlavipattiyā ṭhapemi, ācāravip. th., diṭṭhivip. ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattim, jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evam vadeyya : jānāmi kho aham āvuso sīlavipattim, jānāmi ācāravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evam assa vacanīyo : katamā panāvuso sīlavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā diṭṭhivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evam vadeyya : cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa samghādisesā ayaṁ sīlavipatti, thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesanīyam dukkataṁ dubbhāsitam ayaṁ ācāravipatti, miçchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayaṁ diṭṭhivipattīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena ṭhapesi, sutena ṭhapesi, parisañkāya ṭhapesīti. ||12|| so ce evam vadeyya: diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisañkāya vā ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇam ṭhapesi, kim te diṭṭham, kinti te diṭṭham, kadā te diṭṭham, kattha te diṭṭham, pārājikam ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, samghādisesam ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesanīyam dukkataṁ dubbhāsitam ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvam abosi, kattha cāyam bhikkhu ahosi, kim ca tvam karosi, kim cāyam bhikkhu karotīti. ||13|| so ce evam vadeyya: na kho aham āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavāraṇam ṭhapemīti, so evam aśa vacanīyo : yam kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam ṭhapesi, kim te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadā te sutam, kattha te sutam, pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, samghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesanīyam dukkataṁ dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhikkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmañerassa s., sāmañeriyā s., upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnam s., rājamahāmattānam s., titthiyānam s., titthiyasāvakānam sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, api ca parisañkāya pavāraṇam ṭhapesīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam ṭhapesi, kim parisañkasi, kinti parisañkasi, kadā parisañkasi, kattha parisañkasi, pārā-

jikam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesanīyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisañkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānaṁ sutvā parisañkasi-ti. ||15|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, api ca aham na jānāmi kena aham imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sa-brahmacārinam cittam na ārādheti ananuvādo cuditō bhikkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave coduko bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sabrahmacarinam cittam ārādheti sā-nuvādo cuditō bhikkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamṣitam patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena sañghādisesena anuddhamṣitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyena pātidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena anuddhamṣitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cuditō bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, nāsetvā sañghena pavārettabam. so ce bhikkhave cuditō bhikkhu sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabam. so ce bhikkhave cuditō bhikkhu thullaccayam pācittiyam pātidesanīyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū sañghādisesaditthino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam apanetvā yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā sañgham upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattim āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṁ paṭikatā. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyaditthino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pātidesanīyaditthino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyāpi ajjhāpanno hoti, pātidesanīyāpi ajjhāpi. hoti, dukkaṭāpi ajjhāpi. hoti, dubbhāsitāpi ajjhāpi. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū samghādisesaditthino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsitāpi ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pātidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthūpi paññāyati na puggalo. yadi samghassa patakallam, vatthūpi thapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānam pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthūpi paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva nañ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam puggalo paññāyati na vatthūpi. yadi samghassa patakallam, puggalam thapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānam pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthūpi, idān' eva nañ vadchīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi samghassa patakallam, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca thapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānam ca samaggānam ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva nañ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthūpi paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallam vācanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, tam ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan ti. ||26||16||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandīṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchiñsu. tesam sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā samgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchiñsu mayam tesam bhikkhūnañ vassam vutthānam pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam thapessāmā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākam kira sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagatā mayam . . . ṭhappessāmā 'ti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandīṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchanti. tesam sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchanti mayam . . . ṭhappessāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātum katham mayam tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asaṇvihitā tam āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikhi bhikkhūhi āsanañ paññāpetabbam, pādodakañ pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, pacceggantvā pattaçivaram patiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissimam gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce tan labhetha, ice etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattona paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suñantu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānañ patta-kallam, idāni uposatham kareyyāma pātimokkham uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te bhikkhū evam vadeyyūn : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṇ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam kālam anuvaseyyum, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame juṇhe pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā to bhikkhū evam vadeyyūn : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṇ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam pi juṇham anuvaseyyūn, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva āgame juṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāmā pavāretabbam. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmā kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākañkhamāno codessasīti. evam ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyam. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : ayaṇ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyam bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogam ākañkhamāno codessasīti. evam ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyam. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hotha, ārogam ākañkhamāno codessasīti. evam ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pacittiyam. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam thapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjivitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṇ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||10||17||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sanditthā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ ávâse vassam  
 upagacchiñsu, tesam samaggānam sammodamānānam avi-  
 vadamānānam viharatañ aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato  
 hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: amhā-  
 kam kho samaggānam . . . adhigato. sace mayam idāni  
 pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikam pakkame-  
 yum, evam mayam imamhā phâsuvihârā paribâhirā bha-  
 vissāma. kathañ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagava-  
 to etam atthañ árocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave samba-  
 hulā sanditthā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiñ ávâse vassam  
 upagacchanti. tesam samaggānam . . . adhigato hoti. tatra  
 ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: amhākam kho samaggānam . . .  
 paribâhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhi-  
 kkhūhi pavārañāsamgañaham kātum. ||2|| evañ ca pana  
 bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbeñ' eva ekajjhām sannipatitabbam,  
 sannipatityv vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñāpe-  
 tabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. amhākam samaggānam  
 sammodamānānam avivadamānānam viharatañ aññataro phâ-  
 suvihâro adhigato. sace mayam idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi  
 bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam  
 imamhā phâsuvihârā paribâhirā bhavissāma. yadi samghassa  
 pattakallam, samgho pavārañāsamgañaham kareyya, idāni upo-  
 satham kareyya pâtimokkham uddiseyya, ágame komudiyâ  
 cátumâsiniyâ samgho pavâreyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| sunātu me  
 bhante samgho. amhākam samaggānam . . . paribâhirā bha-  
 vissāma. samgho pavārañāsamgañaham karoti, idāni uposa-  
 tham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, ágame komudiyâ  
 cátumâsiniyâ pavâressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavārañā-  
 samghassa karañam idāni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham  
 uddisissati, ágame komudiyâ cátumâsiniyâ pavâressati, so  
 tunh' assa. yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. kato samghe-  
 na pavārañāsamgañaho idāni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham  
 uddisissati, ágame komudiyâ cátumâsiniyâ pavâressati. kha-  
 mati samghassa, tasmā tunh, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||4||  
 tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavārañāsamgahe aññâ-  
 taro bhikkhu evam vadeyya: icchām' ahañ ávuso janapa-  
 dacárikam pakkamitum, atthi me janapado karañyan ti, so  
 evam assa vacanîyo: sâdh' ávuso pavâretvā gacchâhîti. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṁ pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam thapeti, ubho saṅghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṁ kārāpetabbā. ||5|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade tam karaṇiyam tīretvā punad eva anto komūdīyā cātumāsiniyā tam āvāsaṁ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam thapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam thapeti, ubho saṅghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā saṅghena pavāretabban ti. ||6||18||

pavāraṇakkhandhakam catuttham.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānam :

vassam vutthā Kosalesu agamum satthu dassanam  
aphāsupasusamvāsaṁ aññamaññānulomata,|  
pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammam, gīlāna-ñātakā,  
rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccathikā tathā,|  
pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,  
sabbo saṅgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,|  
āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-saṅvāsakā ubho,  
gantabbam, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,|  
savarehi, khepitā, megho, antarā ca, pavāranā,|  
5 na karonti, pur' amhākam, atṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno,  
kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasañkāya,  
codako euditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhanḍanam,|  
pavāraṇāsaṅgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

## M A H Â V A G G A .

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbato. tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro asitīyā gāmikasahassesu issarādhipaceṇam rajjam kāreti. tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Soṇo nāma Koliviso setthiputto sukhumālo hoti. tassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni honti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asitīm gāmikasahassāni sannipātāpetvā kenacit eva karaṇiyena Sonassa Kolivisassa santike dūtam pāhesi. agacchatu Soṇo icchāmi Soṇassa āgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Kolivisassa mātāpitaro Soṇam Kolivisam etad avocūm: rājā te tāta Soṇa pāde dakkhitukāmo. mā kho tvam tāta Soṇa yena rājā tena pāde abhippasāreyyāsi. rañño purato pallañkena nisīda. nisinnassa te rājā pāde dakkhissatīti. atha kho Soṇam Kolivisam sivikāya ānesum. atha kho Soṇo Koliviso yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami. upasamkamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seniyaṇ Bimbisāraṇ abhivādetvā rañño purato pallañkena nisīdi. addasa kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Soṇassa Kolivisassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asitīm gāmikasahassāni ditthadhammike atthe anusāsitvā uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhaṇe mayā ditthadhammike atthe anusāsitā. gacchatha tam bhagavantam payirupāsatha. so no bhagavā samparāyike atthe anusāsītāti. atha kho tāni asitī gāmikasahassāni yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato ten' upasamkamīnsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāgato bhagavaṭo upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho tāni asitī gāmikasahassāni yenāyasmā Sāgato ten' upasamkamīnsu. upasamkamitvā Āyasmantaṭṭi Sāgataṇ

etad avocūp : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhanto labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hitumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjītvā bhagavato purato ummujjītvā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam maññatīti. tenti hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyānam āsanam paññāpechīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisūnitvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjītvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjītvā vihārapacchāyānam āsanam paññāpēsi. atha kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhāmitvā vihārapacchāyānam paññatte āsane nisidi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīnus, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīnus. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasmantam yeva Sāgatam samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantam Sāgatam āmantesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe cañkamati pi titthati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassevā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasmantam Sāgatam. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham

saggakatham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram sampilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam seyyathāpi nāma suddham vatham apagatakālakām sammad eva rajaṇam patigaṇheyā, evam eva tesam asītiyā gāmikasa-hassānam tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi yam kiñci samudayadhammānam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā vīditadhammā pariyogāḥhadhammā tiṇṇavīcīcīchā vigatakathām kathā vesiṇṇajappattā aparappaccaya sattu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocum : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṇ vā ukku-jjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tolapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhū-manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyā-yena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṇghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gato 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koṇīvisassa etad ahosi : yathā -yathā kho aham bhagavatā dhammam desitam Ājānāmi, na yidam sukarām agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantapariṇṇam ekan-taparisuddham sañkhalkhitam brahmaṇariyam caritum. yam nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho tāni asiti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditvā anu-moditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamīsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koṇīviso acirapak-kantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasampami, upasampamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Soṇo Koṇīviso bhagavantam etad avoca : yathā-yathāham bhante bhagavatā dhammam desitam . . . brahmaṇariyam caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-detvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, pabbajetu mām bhante bhagavā 'ti. alattha kho Soṇo Koṇīviso bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirūpasampanno

ca panāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accārāddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bhijjimsu, cañkamo lohitena phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho ḥyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjītum puññāni ca kātum. yam nūnāham hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā ḥyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturaḥosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa cañkamo ter' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavā ḥyasmato Soṇassa cañkamam lohitena phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū amantesi: kassa nv ḥyam bhikkhave cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanam ti. ḥyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyam cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghatavan ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ter' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. ḥyasmāpi kho Sono bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho ḥyasmantam Soṇam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evam bhante 'ti. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe agārikabhūto viññāya tantissare 'ti. evam bhante. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viññāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viññā tasmiṁ samaye savaratā vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. ||15|| tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viññāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu to viññā tasmiṁ samaye səravatā vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evam bhante. evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyam uddhacceya samvattā-

ti, atilinaviriyam kosajjaya sampvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam adhiṭṭhaha indriyānam ca samatam pativijjha tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhiti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sitavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturohosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo apārena samayena viriyasamatam adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānam ca samatam pativijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanā karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahatam ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattam pattassa etad ahosi: yam nūnāham bhagavato santike aññānā vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppatitasadattho parikkhīṇaṭhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tīhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa: kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam bhante evam daṭṭhabbam. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaranīyam attānam asamanupassanto kattassa vā pati: ayam khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosaseva vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa: labhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccaśa āyasmato evam assa: sīlabbataparāmāsaṁ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti. ||24|| evam sammāvīmūttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, n' eva nam saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhināya ce pi disāya . . . na sampavedheyya, evam eva kho bhante evam sammāvīmūttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam . . . vayañ c' assānupassati. ||26||

nekhammām adhimūttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso  
avyāpajjhādhimūttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

tañhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso  
 disvā āyatanauppādañ sammā cittam vimuccati. |  
 tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
 katassa pañicayo n' atti karañyañ ca na vijjati. |  
 selo yathā ekaghano vātēna na samirati,  
 evam rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |  
 iññhā dhammā anīñhā ca na pavedhenti tādino.  
 thitam cittam vippamuttam vayañ c' assānupassatī. ||27||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evam kho bhikkhave  
 kulauputtā aññām vyākaronti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.  
 atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakam maññe  
 aññām vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjantī. ||28|| atha  
 kho bhagavā Āyasmantam Soñam āmantesi: tvam kho 'si  
 Soñā sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soñā ekapalāsikam upāhanan  
 ti. aham kho bhante asitisakatavāhehi raññām ohāya agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyām pabbajito sattahatthikāñ ca anikam. tassa  
 me bhavissanti vattāro: Soñā Koliviso asitisakatavāhehi  
 raññām ohāya agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajito sattahatthi-  
 kañ ca anikam, so dāñ' ayañ ekapalāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto  
 'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavā bhikkhusamghassa anujānissati,  
 aham pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusamghassa  
 anujānissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho bha-  
 gavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapalāsikam upāhanām. na  
 bhikkhave diguñā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguñā upāhanā  
 dhāretabbā, na gañamgañūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,  
 āpatti dukkañassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-  
 nīlikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapītikā upāhanāyo  
 dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamañjetthikā up. dh.,  
 sabbakaphā up. dh., sabbamahārañgarattā up. dh., sabbama-  
 hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-  
 pācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-  
 retabbā, na sabbapītikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na sabba-  
 mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
 dukkañassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

yâ bhikkhû nîlakavattikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, pîtakavatîkâ up. dh., lohitakavatîkâ up. dh., mañjetthakavatîkâ up. dh., kañhavattikâ up. dh., mahârañgarattavañtikâ up. dh., mahâ-nâmarattavañtikâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khî-yanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave nîlakavatîkâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na mahânâmarattavañtikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû khallakabaddhâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, puñabaddhâ up. dhârenti, pâliguñthimâ up. dh., tûlapuñnikâ up. dh., tittirapattikâ up. dh., meñdavi-sâñabandhikâ up. dh., ajavisâñabandhikâ up. dh., vicchikâlikâ up. dh., morapicchâparisibbitâ up. dh., citrâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na citrâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sîhacammaparikkhatâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, vyagghacammaparikkhatâ up. dh., dîpicammap. up. dh., ajinacammap. up. dh., uddacammap. up. dh., majjâricammap. up. dh., kâlakacammap. up. dh., ulûkacammap. up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sîhacammaparikkhatâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na ulûkacammap. up. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagañham piñdâya pâvisi aññatarena bhikkhunâ pacchâsamañena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamâno bhagavantam piñthito-piñthito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upâsako gañamgañupâhanam ârohitvâ bhagavantam dûrato 'va âgachantam, disvâ upâhanâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhûm abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatiti. pâdâ me âvuso phâlitâ 'ti. handa bhante upâhanâyo 'ti.

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkam gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanām. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano cañkamati. sathā anupāhano cañkamatiti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā cañkamanti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāne theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāne theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamissantī. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saceṇā kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamantiti. saceṇā bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yan tumho evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinayo pabbajitā 'samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanena cañkamitabbaṃ. yo cañkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhī-lābādho hoti. tam bhikkhū pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikām āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam bhikkhū pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbādho 'ti. imassa bhante áyasmato pâdakhilâbādho, imam̄ mayam̄ pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidâne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa pâdâ vâ dukkhâ pâdâ vâ phâlitâ pâdakhilâ vâ âbādho upâhanañ dhâretun ti. ||2||5||

tena'kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pâdehi mañcam pi pîtham̄ pi abhirûhanti, cîvaram pi senâsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave idâni mañcam vâ pîtham̄ vâ abhirûhissâmîti upâhanañ dhâretun ti. ||1|| tena'kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiyañ uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi gacchantâ andhakâre khânum pi kantakam pi akkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanañ dhâretum ukkam̄ padipam̄ kattaranadan̄ti. ||2|| tena'kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhū rattiyañ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ khaṭkaṭaṭasaddâ anekavihitam tiracchânakatham kathentâ seyyath' idam : râjakatham, corakatham, mahâmattak., senâk., bha-yak., yuddhak., annak., pânak., vatthak., sayanak., mâlak., gandhak., nâtik., yânak., gâmak., nigamak., nagarak., jana-padak., itthik., sârak., visikhâk., kumbhaṭhânak., pubbape-tak., nânathak., lokakkhâyikam samuddakkhâyikam itibhâvâbhavakatham iti vâ kîṭakam pi akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhū pi samâdhimhâ câventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhū rattiyañ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamissanti uccâsaddâ . . . akka-mitvâ mâressanti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ câvessantîti. atha'kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave chabbaggyâ bhikkhû rattiyañ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya katthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathampi katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave katthapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||6||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikampi pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikampi caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathampi hi nāma samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyam samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam vihethentīti. ||1|| assosūpi kho bhikkhū tesampi manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthampi āroccsunpi. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathampi hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmiṇ. n' etaṇ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya —la— vigarahitvā dhammikathampi katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti veṭutaruṇe chedāpetvā veṭupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read veṭu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave veṭupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhīrantam yiharitvā yena Bhaddiyam tena cārikampi pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikampi caramāno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādū-  
 kam maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādūkam ka-  
 ronti pi kārāpentī pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād.  
 k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi,  
 kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesam paripuccham  
 adhisilam adhicittañ adhipaññam. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appi-  
 cchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma  
 Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādūkam maṇḍanānuyogam  
 anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādūkam karissanti pi kārāpessanti  
 pi . . . riñcissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisilam adhi-  
 cittañ adhipaññan ti. atha klo te bhikkhū bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū  
 anekavihitam pādūkam maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viha-  
 ranti, tiṇapādūkam karonti pi kārāpentī pi — la — riñcanti  
 uddesam . . . adhipaññan ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi  
 buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapu-  
 risā anekavihitam pādūkam maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā vi-  
 harissanti, tiṇapādūkam karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la —  
 riñcissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisilam adhicittañ adhi-  
 paññam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. ||2||  
 vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na  
 bhikkhave tiṇapādūkā dhāretabbā, na muñjapādūkā dhāre-  
 tabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh.,  
 na kambalap. dh., na sovaññamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p.  
 dh., na maññimayā p. dh., na veñuriyamayā p. dh., na phali-  
 kamayā p. dh., na kañsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na  
 tipumayā p. dh., na sisamayā p. dh., na tambalchamayā p.  
 dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhi-  
 kkhave kāci saññamanīyā pādūkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādūkāyo  
 dhuvaṭṭhāniyā asaññamanīyāyo, vaccapādūkam, passāvapā-  
 dūkam, ācamanapādukan ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiyo yathābhīrantam viharitvā  
 yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-  
 kam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tañ avasari. tatra sudam bha-  
 gavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anātha piñdi-  
 kassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visāñesu pi  
gañhanti, kaññesu pi gañhanti, gīvāya pi gañhanti, cheppā-  
ya pi gañhanti, piññhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi añgajā-  
tam chupanti, vacchatarī pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā  
ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathām hi nāma samāñā  
Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visāñesu pi gañhessanti  
— gha — seyyathāpi gīhī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosūm kho  
bhikkhū tesām manussānam ujjjhāyantānam khīyantānam vi-  
pācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām  
ārocesum. saccām kira bhikkhave — la — saccām bhagavā.  
||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:  
na bhikkhave gāvīnam visāñesu gañetabbam, na kaññesu ga-  
ñetabbam, na gīvāya gañetabbam, na cheppāya gañetabbam,  
na piññhi abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkañassā.  
na ca bhikkhave rattacittenā añgajātam chupitabbam. yo  
chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarī māretabbā.  
yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho  
pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū yāñena yāyanti,  
itthiyuttēna pi purisantarena, purisayuttēna pi itthantarena.  
manussā ujjjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gañgā-  
mahiyyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhi-  
kkhave yāñena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkañassā  
'ti. ||4|| 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu  
janapadesu Sāvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya  
antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā  
okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisādi. manussā tam  
bhikkhūm disvā etad avocum: kahām ayyo bhante gamissātī.  
Sāvatthim kho aham āvuso gamissāmī bhagavantam  
dassanāyā 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāmā 'ti. nāham āvuso  
sakkomi, gilāno'mhīti. ehi bhante yāñam abhirūhā 'ti. alam  
āvuso pañikkhittam bhagavatā yānan ti kukkuccāyanto yā-  
nam nābhīrūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvatthim gantvā  
bhikkhūnam etam atthām ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam  
atthām ārocesum. anujāñāmī bhikkhave gilānassa yānan ti.  
||2|| \* atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttam nu kho  
purisayuttam nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttaṁ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena  
kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena  
bālhataram aphaśu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikāp pāṭañkin ti. ||3|| tena kho  
pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni  
dhārenti seyyath' īdaṁ: āsandi, pallañkam, gonakam,  
cittakam, paṭikam, paṭalikam, tūlikam, vikatikam, uddhalo-  
mī, ekantalomī, kāṭhissam, koseyyam, kuttakam, hattha-  
taram, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveṇī, kadali-  
mīgapavarapaccattharanam, sauttaracchadam, ubhatolohita-  
kūpadhānam. manussā vihāracārikām āhindantā passitvā  
ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino  
'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. ||4|| na bhikkhave  
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' īdaṁ:  
āsandi, pallañko, goñako, cittakā, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vi-  
katikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kāṭhissam, koseyyam, kuttakam,  
hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, aji-  
nappaveṇī, kadalimīgapavarapaccattharanam, sauttaraccha-  
dam, ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā  
bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānī  
mahācammāni dhārenti, sīhacammā, vyaggacammā, dī-  
picammā. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, pī-  
ṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañco paññattāni  
honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi pīṭhe paññattāni  
honti, bahi pi pīṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā vihā-  
racārikām āhippantā passitvā ujjjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti:  
seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sī-  
hacammā, vyaggacammā, dīpicammā. yo dhāreyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chab-  
baggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittā-  
nī goecammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnā-  
ni honti . . . bahi pi pīṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro  
pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha  
kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattaciva-  
ram ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanam ten' upa-  
sañkamī, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam pāpabhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruñako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam vacchakan̄ sakkaccañ upanijjhāyatī. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam pāpabhikkhum etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imam̄ vacchakan̄ sakkaccañ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam vacchakan̄ vadhitvā cammañ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam cammañ sañghātiyā paticchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhini tam pāpabhikkhum piññhito-piññhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evam āhamṣu : kissa ty āyam āvuso gāvī piññhito-piññhito anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena my āyam gāvī piññhito-piññhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno sañghāti lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evam āhamṣu : ayañ pana te avuso sañghāti kiñ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam atthāñ ārocesi. kiñ pana tvam̄ āvuso pāññātipāte samādapesīti. evañ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu pāññātipāto samādapesati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāññātipāto garahito pāññātipātā veramañi pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthāñ ārocesum. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakarañe bhikkhu-saṅgham sannipātāpetvā tam pāpabhikkhum patipucchi : saccam̄ kira tvam̄ bhikkhu pāññātipāto samādapesīti. saccam̄ bhagavā. kathañ hi nāma tvam̄ moghapurisa pāññātipāto samādapesiasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāññātipāto garahito, pāññātipātā veramañi pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarāhitvā dhammikathāñ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāññātipāto samādapebbam. yo samādapeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocamnam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkātassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammañ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkātassā 'ti. ||10||10||

tena kho pana samayena manussānam mañcam pi pītham pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṁ abhinisiditum, na tv eva abhinipajjitūti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattām abhinisiditum ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmām pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisitabo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhane na viñā gāmām pavisitum. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anajānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmām pavisitum ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare Papāte fabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkāṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkāṇṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantām Mahākaccānām abhivādetvā ekamantām nisidi. ekamantām nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkāṇṇo āyasmantām Mahākaccānām etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṁ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi, na yidam su-karam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantapari-suddhaṁ sañkhālikhitām brahma-cariyām caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajitum, pabbājetu mām bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaram kho Soṇa yāvajīvam ekaseyyam ekabhattām brahma-cariyām, īngha tvam Soṇa taṭṭh' eva agārikabbhūto buddhānam sāsanaṁ anuyuñja kālayuttām ekaseyyam ekabhattām brahma-cariyan ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭīkāṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajābhī-samkhāro so paṭipassambhi, dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami . . . pabbājetu maṇi bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho ḥayasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇam̄ upāsakam̄ Kutikaṇṇam̄ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho ḥayasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇam̄ vassānam̄ accayena kicche-na kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā ḥayasmantaṇi Soṇam̄ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho ḥayasmato Soṇassa vassam̄ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivatakko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṇi tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇi sammā-sambuddham̄ sace maṇi upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho ḥayasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayam̄ paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā ayasmantaṇi Mahākaccānam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi, ekamantaṇi nisino kho ḥayasmā Soṇo ḥayasmantaṇi Mahākaccānam̄ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṇi bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivatakko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṇi bhante tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇi sammā-sambuddham̄ sace maṇi upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṇi bhante tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇi sammā-sambuddham̄ sace maṇi upajjhāyo anujānātī. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṇi sammā-sambuddham̄. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ pāsādikam̄ pāsādaniyam̄ santindriyam̄ santamānasam̄ uttamadamatthasamattham̄ anuppattam̄ dantaṇi guttam̄ yatindriyam̄ nāgam̄. tena hi tvam̄ Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante ḥayasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati-ti, evañi ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhikkhuko, tiṇṇam̄ me vassānam̄ accayena kicche-na kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā upasampadaṇi alatham̄. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appatarena gaṇena upasampadaṇi anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā go-kaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante naḥānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṇ ajacammaṇ migacammaṇ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṇ ajacammaṇ migacammaṇ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya elakacammaṇ ajacammaṇ migacammaṇ. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānaṇ bhikkhūnam cīvaraṇ denti imam cīvaraṇ itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṇ dinnan ti, te ku-kuccāyantā na sādiyanti mā no nissaggiyam ahoṣti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyam ācikkheyā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisūnitvā utṭhāyāsanā āyasmantam Mahākaccānānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā paccacīvaraṇ ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṇ Ānātha piṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamākami, upasamāṇūnitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṇ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanam paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho mām bhagavā āṇāpeti imassā Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanam paññāpehīti, icchatī bhagavā tena bhikkhūnā saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthūm, icchatī bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmiṃ vihāre bhagavā viharati tasmiṃ vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanam paññāpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattīm ajjhokāse vītināmetvā vihāram pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattīm ajjhokāse vītināmetvā vihāram pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantam Soṇam ajjhesi: paṭibhātu tam bhikkhu dhammo bhāsitun ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisūnitvā sabbān' eva aṭṭhakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu aṭṭhaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vā-  
cāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya athassa viññāpa-  
niyā. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso aham bhagavā  
'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evam ciraṇ akāsiti. ci-  
ram dittho me bhante kāmesu ādīnavo, api ca sambādhā gha-  
rāvāsā bahukicca bahukaraṇyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam  
attham viditvā tāyaṇ velāyaṇ imam udānam udānesi :

disvā ādīnavam loke nātvā dhammaṇ nirūpadhi  
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati lho maṇ bhagavā,  
ayaṇ khv assa kālo yaṇ me upajjhāyo paridassiti utthāyāsa-  
nā ekaṇsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā  
nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante  
āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ  
ca vadati : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṇ acikkheyyā  
'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṇ niḍāne etasmiṇ pakaraṇe  
dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avantidakkhi-  
ṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
sabbapaccanimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena  
gaṇena upasampadan. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā  
janapadā : purathimāya disāya Kajaṅgalam nāma ni-  
gamo, tassa parena Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā ja-  
napadā, orato majjhe. purathimadakkhiṇāya disāya Salla-  
vatī nāma nadī, tato 'parā paccantimā janapadā, orato  
majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikam nāma nigamo,  
tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya  
disāya Thūnaṇam nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccanti-  
mā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo  
nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu  
vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadan. ||12|| Avanti-  
dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭa-  
kahatā. anujānīmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapade-  
su gaṇaṇgaṇūpāhanam. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave  
nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkha-  
ve sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānam. Avanti-  
dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharanāni elakacammam

ajacammam migacammam. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhināpathē cammāni atharāñāni elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni atharāñāni elakacammam ajacammam migacammam. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissīmagatānam bhikkhūnam cīvaraṇ denti imāṇ cīvaraṇ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāditū. na tāva tam gaṇanūpagam yāva na hattam gacchatī. ||13||13||

· cammakkhandhakam pañcamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānam :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asitīsahassissaro  
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmiṇ bahum dassesi uttarim |  
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjīnsu vīṇām ekapalāsikam,  
 nīlā, pitā, lohitikā, mañjetīthā, kañham eva ca,|  
 mahārañga-mahānāmā vatīkā ca patikkhipi,  
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-mend'-ojā,|  
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, siha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,  
 ajin'-uddā, majjārā ca, kāla-luvaṭārikkhaṭā,|  
 phalit-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhaṭā,  
 5 tāla-velu-tīṇam e' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā,|  
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veṇurīyā,  
 phalikā, kaṇṭsa-kācā ca, tipu-sīsañ ca, tambakā,|  
 gāvī, yāṇām, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,  
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako,|  
 gihinām, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,  
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' aṭṭhakavaggikam |  
 upasampadan pañcaganam gaṇamgaṇā dhuvasinā  
 cammatthaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagam  
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇatherassa nāyako 'ti.

## M A H Â V A G G A .

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyâm viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchatî, te tena kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppanḍukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû kise lûkhe dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppanḍukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagatte, disvâna âyasmantam Ânandaṁ âmantesi: kiñ nu kho Ânanda etarahi bhikkhû kisâ lûkhâ . . . dhammanisanthatagattâ 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchatî, te tena kisâ lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppanḍukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa pâṭisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânam — la — dhammanisanthatagattâ. kiñ nu kho aham bhikkhûnam bhesajjam anujâneyyam, yam bhesajjañ c' eva assa bhesajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca phareyya na ca olâriko âhâro paññâyeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi imâni kho pañca bhesajjâni seyyath' idam sappi navanîtam telam madhu phâṇitam bhesajjâni c' eva bhesajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca pharanti na ca olâriko âhâro paññâyati. yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam imâni pañca bhesajjâni anujâneyyam .âle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyañhasamayañ pâṭisallâna vuṭṭhitô etâsmim nidâne dhammikathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññâyeyyâ 'ti. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: imâni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yam nūnāham bhikkhūnam imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, pag eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sāradikena ābādhena phuṭṭhā iminā ca bhattācchandakena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇū uppāṇḍuppanḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. addasu kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthatagatte, disvāna āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbaṇū uppāṇḍuppanḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niḍāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam vasehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni achavasaṃ macchavasam susukāvasaṃ sūkaravasaṃ ḡadrabavasaṃ kāle paṭiggahitam kāle nipakkam kāle samsattham telaparibhogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam dukkataṇam. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkataṇam. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, vikāle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkātassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, kāle samsattham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum.

anujānāmī bhikkhave mūlāni bhesajjāni haliddam siṅgi-  
veram vacam vacattham ativisam kaṭukarohinim usīram  
bhaddamuttakam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mūlāni bhe-  
sajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bho-  
janiye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajīvam  
pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhūñjitu. asati paccaye pa-  
ribhūñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana  
samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mūlchi bhesajjehi piṭhehi  
attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesu. anujānāmī  
bhikkhave nisadānam nisadapotan ti. ||2|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam kasāvehi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesu. anujānāmī  
bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvam  
kutajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi  
kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti  
na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yā-  
vajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhūñjitu. asati  
paccaye paribhūñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| 4||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam paññchi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesu. anujānāmī  
bhikkhave paññāni bhesajjāni nimbapaññam  
kutajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappasikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni  
pi atthi paññāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam  
pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —.  
||1|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam phalehi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmī bhikkhave phalāni  
bhesajjāni vilañgam pippalam maricañ haritakam vibhūta-  
kam āmalakam goṭhaphalam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi  
phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pha-  
ranti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam jatūhi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmī bhikkhave jatūni  
bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikam takam takapattim

takapannim sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam loñehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loñāni bhesajjāni sāmuddam kālalonam sindhavam ubbhidam bilañ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loñāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patigghetvā yāvajīvam pariharitum, sati pacceye paribhuñjituñ. asati pacceye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belatṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiñ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhui. ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhamā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim niñdāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kanḍu vā pilakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuññāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanam mattikam rājananipakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuññehi bhesajjehi cālītehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuññacālāninti. sañhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālāninti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upaṭṭhabhantā nāsakkhimu ārogam kātum. so sūkarasūnam gantvā āmakamamṣam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmaka-  
māṃsam āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhu-  
rogābādho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi  
passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-  
cārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā  
uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhi-  
kkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad  
avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1||  
imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imam mayam  
pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha  
kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū  
āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanam kālañjanam  
rañjanam sotañjanam gerukam kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi  
attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanam taga-  
ram kālānusāriyam tālīsam bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-  
kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi pāmsu-  
khehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin  
ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū uccā-  
vaca añjaniyo dhārenti sovaññamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-  
nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāma-  
bhogino 'ti. bhagavatō etam atthamā ārocesum. na bhi-  
kkhave uccāvacā añjanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
dukkatassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atthimayam dantamayam  
visāṇamayaṃ naṭamayaṃ veṭumayaṃ katṭhamayaṃ jatuma-  
yaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ sañkhanābhīmayan ti. ||1||  
tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacuṇṇehi  
pi pāmsukhehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave  
apiḍhānan ti. apiḍhānam nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho  
pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyā añjanti. akkhini dukkhā-  
ni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisalākan ti.  
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū uccāvacā  
añjanisalākāyo dhārenti sovaññamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-bhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyam patitâ pharusâ hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanithavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa sisâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani telakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaranîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaranîyo dhârenti sovañnamayam rûpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-bhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaranîyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkha'e aṭṭhimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| natthum visamam âsiñcanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaranîn ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmañ pâtuñ ti. tañ ñeva vaṭṭim âlimpetvâ pivanti. kañṭham dahati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhûmanettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni honti, pânakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettathavikan ti. ekato ghamsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakathavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evam āhamṣu: telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākan ti. tasmiṃ kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbam. yo piveyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmiṇ telapāke majjassa na vaṇo na gandhu na raso paññāyati, evarḍpam majjapakkhitam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam bahūm atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkam hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kathaṇ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjītabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanam adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkam hoti, telabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇi tumbāni lohatumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalatumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakotthakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetun ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvā visāṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālitā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho panā samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam maṇi. kasāvodañena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodañan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabālikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabālikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjitha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṁ kātun ti. vaṇamam̄sam  
 vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇas a k k h a r i k à y a  
 chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave va-  
 ṇatelan ti. telam galati. bhagavato etam attham āroce-  
 sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikam sabbam vanapati-  
 kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
 abhinā dat̄ho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūtham  
 muttam chārikaṇi mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad  
 ahosi: appatīggahitāni nu kho udāhu patīggahetabbānīti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 sati kappiyakārake paṭīggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake  
 sāmaṇi gahetvā paribhuñjituñi ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarena bhikkhunā visam pītam hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave gūtham pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad  
 ahosi: appatīggahito nu kho udāhu patīggahāpetabbo 'ti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yañ karonto patīggan̄hāti sv eva  
 patīggaho kato, na puna paṭīggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena  
 kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakā-  
 bādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītālolim pāyetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭagahañiko  
 hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisahāram pāyetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pañduro-  
 gābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttaharita kām  
 pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno  
 chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepam  
 kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhi-  
 sannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanam pātun  
 ti. acchakañjiyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave accha-  
 kañjikan ti. akatayūsena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave akatayūsan ti. katākatena attho hoti. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave katākatān ti. patīcchādaniyena attho hoti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭīcchādaniyan ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rāja-  
 gahe pabbhāram sodhāpeti lenam kattukāmo. atha kho  
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilin-  
 davaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pilin-

davacchām abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantam Pilindavacchām etad avoca: kiṁ bhante thero kārāpetīti. pabbhāraṁ mahārāja sodhāpemi leñam kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṁ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmata Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamrito utthāyasanā āyasmanta Pilindavacchām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikam dātukāmo. katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim niḍāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikan ti. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ton' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmanta Pilindavacchām abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmanta Pilindavacchām etad avoca: ahuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikam dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikam patisūṇitvā vissaritvā cirena satim paṭilabhitvā aññataram sabbathakam mahāmattam āmantesi: yo mayā bhape ayyassa ārāmiko patissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvacirām nu kho bhape ito hitam hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigañetvā rājānaṁ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca: pañca deva ratisatānīti. tena hi bhape ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisūṇitvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, pātiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmo 'ti pi nam

âhamsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi nam âhamsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmiñ gâmake kulûpako hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya Pilindagâmañ piñdâya pâvîsi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmiñ gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkâtâ mâlâtikâti kîlanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadânam piñdâya caramâno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhitâ aññe dârake alamkate mâlâtikite passitvâ rodati : mâlam me detha, alamkâram me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikinim etad avoca : kissâyam dârikâ rodatiti. ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârake alamkate mâlâtikite passitvâ rodati : mâlam me detha, alamkâram me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhâkam duggatânam mâlâ, kuto alamkâro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataranî tinañdupakanam gahetvâ tam ârâmikinim etad avoca : hand' imam tinañdupakanam tassâ dârikâya sîse pañmuñcâ 'ti. atha khosâ ârâmikinî tam tinañdupakam gahetvâ tassâ dârikâya sîse pañmuñci. sâ ahosi suvaññamâlâ abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvaññamâlâ. manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ârocesum : amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvaññamâlâ abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvaññamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamksayam corikâya âbhata 'ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya Pilindagâmañ piñdâya pâvîsi. Pilindagâmake sapadânam piñdâya caramâno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam

kho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulam bandhāpitān ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikāya ābhātā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādām suvaṇṇan ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idam pana te mahārāja tāvabahum suvaṇṇam kuto 'ti. aññātam bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarūjikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipātihāriyam dassitan ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhihariṇsu seyyath' idam : sappiñ navanītam telam madhum phāṇitan ti. pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañceannan bhesajjānam laddham-laddham parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddham-laddham kolambe pi ghate pi pūretvā patisāmeti, parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātāpānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavilināni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā okipṇavikinṇā honti. manussā vihāracārikām āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosuṇ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāyā bāhullāya ectessantiti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṇāpārocesuṇ. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāyā bāhullāya cetentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathāpi katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idam : sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭīggahetvā sattāha paramam sannidhikārakam paribhuñjitabbāri, tam atikkāmayato yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10||15||  
 bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam yathābhīrantam viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahām tena cārikām pakkāmi. addasa kho áyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge guļakaraṇam okkamitvā guļo piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo gulo sāmiso, na kappati gulo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccāyanto sapariso gulam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi guļam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kimatthiyā bhikkhave guļo piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkhipantī. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guļo piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guļo tv eva samkham gacchatī, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham gulam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho áyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggam jātam, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkuccāyanto sapariso muggam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi muggam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham muggam paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovīrakam apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho patipassambhi. bhagavato etam at'hami ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīrakam, agilānassa udakasambhinnam pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikām caramāno yena Rājagahām tad avasari. tatra sudaṇi bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho áyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmaṇi tilam pi taṇḍulam pi muggam pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmaṇi pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam veditvā pucchanti, kālam veditvā na pucchanti, athasamphitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasamphitam, anatthasamphite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvihi åkārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū patipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakāham vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā áyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.  
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchavyam Ānanda  
 ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam aka-  
 ranīyam. katham hi nāma tvām Ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya  
 cetessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,  
 yad api anto pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmām  
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam  
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam  
 sāmām pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto  
 pakkam sāmām pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam  
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam  
 sāmām pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam  
 sāmām pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi  
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce  
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce  
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave  
 vuttham bahi pakkam sāmām pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam  
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattī. ||5|| tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmāpāko paṭi-  
 khitto 'ti punapāke kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.  
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahañ dubbhikkham ho-  
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi tāndulam pi khādaniyam pi  
 ārāmam āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāseti, uklapiṇḍakāpi  
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi  
 pācenti, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissathā pari-  
 bluñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā  
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmā pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmaṇ packan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kāśīsu vassam vutthā Rājagahaṁ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimū lūkhassa vā pañtassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rājagahaṁ Veļuvanaṁ Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīmū, upasam̄kamityvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiñsu. acīṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānam āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamanīyam bhagavā, idha mayam bhante Kāśīsu vassam vutthā Rājagahaṁ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimā lūkhassa vā pañtassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayam kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiñ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyam passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmaṇ gahetvā haritvā kappiyakārakam passitvā bhūmiyam nikhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhūñjutum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitam paṭiggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhum uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yam nūnāham nave ca tile navañ ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamityvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam t̄hito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanam  
 viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya  
 accayena pañītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā  
 bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam  
 bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā  
 paccacivaram ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatāne āsane nisidi saddhim  
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamu-  
 khaṇi bhikkhusamgham pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena  
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm  
 onītappatpāṇīm ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam  
 kho taṇi brāhmaṇam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā  
 samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pa-  
 kkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa  
 bhagavato etad ahosi: yesam kho mayā atthāya buddhapu-  
 mukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca  
 madhum dassāmīti, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. yañ nūnā-  
 hanī nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi  
 ca ārāmam harāpeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave  
 ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmam  
 āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā  
 ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam thito kho so brāhmaṇo bha-  
 gavantaṇi etad avoca: ||3|| yesam kho mayā bho Gotama  
 atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca  
 tile navañ ca madhum dassāmīti, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum.  
 paṭīgaṇhātu me bhavaṇi Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca  
 madhun ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnam dehiti. tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi  
 pavārenti patisamkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṅgho pa-  
 vārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na patiganhanti. paṭi-  
 gaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 tato nihataṇi bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam pari-  
 bhuñjituṇi ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sa-  
 kyaputtassa upaṭṭhākakulam saṅghass' atthāya khādani-  
 yam pāhesi: ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṅghassa dā-  
 tabban ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmāpi pīḍāya paviṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmāpi gantvā bhikkhū pucchimsu: kaham bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmāpi pīḍāya paviṭṭho 'ti. idam bhante khādaniyāpi ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā samghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇi. tena hi bhikkhave paṭigga-hetvā nikhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatitī. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattam kulāni pa-yirupāsītā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisamkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukku-ceyantā na paṭigānhati. paṭigānhathe bhikkhave pari-bhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattam paṭigga-hitam bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjituṇti. ||2||**19**

atha kho bhagavā Rājagaha yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikāpi pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikāpi caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyāpi viharati Jetavane Anāthapīḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyamato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamākami, upasamākamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muṭalikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasā-reyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharanīyā tire pāturahosī. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca: etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgatam bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiñcī dammiti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muṭalikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataram nāgam āñāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa bhise ca muṭalikāyo ca yāvad-athāpi dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinim pokkharanīpīgogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisāñ ca muṭaliñ ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhañdikam bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasamkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṇ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākiniyā pokkharanīyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākiniyā pokkharanīyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca patīggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharanīyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyadāhābādho patīppassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muñālikāyo ca avasītthā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti pañsamkhāpi patikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na patīganhanti. patīganhatha bhikkhave pari-bhūñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanañṭham pokkharatthām bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhūñjutun ti. ||4||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyañ bahum phalakhā-daniyam ussannam hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā phalañ na paribhūñjanti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abijāñ nibbattabijāñ akatakappam phalañ paribhūñjutun ti. ||1||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ yathābhirañtam viharitvā yena Rājagahañ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahañ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahañ viharati Veluvanc Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassē bhikkhuno bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāsagotto veijo sathakamman karoti. atha 'ho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhīñdanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasamkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāsagotto veijo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāñā bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavañ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggam passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamañ khv āyam moghapuriso uppādetīti tuñhibhūto 'va pañinivattitvā etasmīñ nidāne etasmīñ pakarañe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū pañipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmiñ vihāre bhikkhu gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kiñ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno abādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalabādho, Akāsagotto vojjo satthakammañ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appañirūpam assāmañakam akappiyam akarāniyam. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambādhe satthakammañ kārāpettāti. sambādhe bhikkhave sukhumā chavi, duropayo vano, dupparihāram sattham. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarhitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhe satthakammañ kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā satthakammañ pañikkhittan ti vatthikammañ kārāpentī. yo te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū vatthikammañ kārāpessantī. atha kho te bhikkhū biñagavato etam attham ārocesun. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū vatthikammañ kārāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhassa sāmantā dvañgūlā satthakammañ vā vatthikammañ vā kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| 22 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahē yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāñasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāñasī tad avasari. tatra sudūñ bhagavā Bārāñasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bārāñasiyam Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā honti dāyakā kārakā samghupāñthākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmam gantvā vihārena vihāram pariveñam pariveñam upasamñkamitvā bhikkhū pucchatī: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kiñ āhariyyatū 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca: mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, atho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharām gantvā antevāsimā āṇāpesi: gaccha bhaṇo pavattamāṃsam jānāhīti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisūṇitvā kevalakappam Bārāṇasim āhīṇdanto na addasa pavattamāṃsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca: n' att' ayye pavattamāṃsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahosi: tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniyām alabhaṇtassa ābhādho vā abhivadḍīhissati kālamkiryā vā bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirūpam yāham paṭisūṇitvā na harāpeyyan ti potthānikam gahetvā ūrumāṃsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi: handa je imamā māṃsam sampādetvā amukasmin vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca māṃ pucchatī gilānā 'ti paṭivedehiti uttarāsaṅgena ūruṇ vethetvā ovarakam pavisitvā mañcāke nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharām gantvā dāsim puechi: kaham Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca: kissa nipannāsīti. gilānā amhīti. kin te ābhādho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam athāmārōcesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako acchariyām vata bho abbhutam vata bho yāva saddhāyām Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāmā attano pi māṇsāni paricattāni, kim pana imāya aññām kiñci adeyyām bhavissañti hattho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. ||4|| ekamantañ nisinno kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tunhībhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiñam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiyā accayena paññitam khādaniyām bhojaniyām paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārōcāpesi: kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi saddhiṁ bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam thitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kaham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vano rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vano rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītappattapāñīm ekamantam niśidimsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyā upāsakam Suppiyā ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niśne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam māṃsam viññāpesi. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upāsikam māṃsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' āham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appati-vekkhitvā māṃsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsaṇi kho tāyā moghapurisa paribhuttaṇ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṇ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te hi attano pi māṃsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamāṃsam paribhuñjtabbāṇ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appati-vekkhitvā māṃsam paribhuñjtabbāṇ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkātassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hathī ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ pīṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimāṃsam̄ denti, bhikkhū hatthimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājāṅgam̄ hatthi, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjita bbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rāñño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ pīṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamāṃsam̄ denti, bhikkhū assamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājāṅgam̄ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjita bbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ pīṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamāṃsam̄ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjita bbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ pīṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimāṃsam̄ denti, bhikkhū ahimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamityā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ thito kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: santi bñ̄nto nāgā assaddbā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihethcyyum. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimāṃsam̄ na paribhuñjeyyunti. atha kho bhagavā Supassam̄ nāgarājānām̄ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne

dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitabbām̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sīham̄ hantvā māṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānam̄ sīhamāṃsam̄ denti. bhikkhū sīhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjītvā araññe viharanti, sīhā sīhamāṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthām̄ ārocesum̄. na bhikkhave sīhamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitabbām̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyaggham̄ hantvā, dīpiṇ̄ hantvā, accham̄ hantvā, taracchām̄ hantvā māṃsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānam̄ taracchamāṃsam̄ denti. bhikkhū taracchamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjītvā araññe viharanti, taracchā taracchamāṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthām̄ ārocesum̄. na bhikkhave taracchamāṃsam̄ paribhuñjitabbām̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15||23||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ yathābhīrantam̄ viharītvā yena Andhakavindam̄ tena cārikām̄ pakkāmī mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adhīt̄ telaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahuṇ̄ loṇam̄ pi te-lam̄ pi taṇḍulam̄ pi khadaniyam̄ pi sakutesu āropetvā buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭīm̄ labhissāmā tadā bhattam̄ karissāmā 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikām̄ caramāno yena Andhakavindam̄ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭīm̄ alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukham̄ bhikkhusaṃgham̄ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭīm̄ labhissāmī tadā bhattam̄ karissāmīti, na ca me paṭipāṭī labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyati. yam̄ nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yam̄ bhattaggo na addasam̄ tam̄ paṭiyādeyyan̄ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggam̄ olokento dve nāddasa yāguñ ca madhugoḷākañ ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭīm̄ alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atītāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭīm labhissāmi tadā bhattam karissāmiti, na ca me paṭipāṭī labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyati. yam nūnāham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattachge na addasam tam paṭiyādeyyan ti. so kho aham bho Ānanda bhattaggam olkento dve na addasam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca. sac' āham bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca, paṭigāñheyya me bhavam Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantam pucchissāmiti. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetu 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa patiyādchiti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigāñhātu me bhavam Gotamo yāguñ ca madhugolakañ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnam dehiti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭigāñhanti. paṭigāñhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sumpavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham ouñtapattapāñiṁ ekamantañ nisidi. ||4|| ekamantañ nisinnañ kho tam brāhmaṇam bhagavā etad avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisamsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yagum dento āyum deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti, yāgu pīṭā khudam paṭihanati, pi-pāsañ vinodeti, vātam anūlometi, vathim sodheti, āmāvase-ṣaṇ pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisamsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānam paradattabhojinam kālena sakkaccam dadāti  
yāgum  
das' assa tāñānī anuppavacchatī : āyuñ ca vanṇañ ca  
sukham balañ ca,|  
paṭibhānam assa upājayati tato, khudam pipāsañ ca vyapa-  
neti vātam,  
sodheti vathim, pariñāmeti bhattam. bhesajjam etam  
sugatena vanṇitam.|  
tasmā hi yāgum alam eva dātum niccam manussena  
sukhātthikena  
dībbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyatañ icchatā  
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā tam brahmaṇam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidaño dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yāguñ ca madhugoļakañ cā 'ti ||7||**24**||

assosum kho manussā: bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññātā madhugoļakañ cā 'ti. te kālass' eva bhojjayāgum paṭiyādenti madhugoļakañ ca. bhikkhū kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca bhattagge na cittarūpam bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmatte-na svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad ahosi: yam nūnāham addhatalasannam bhikkhusatānam addhatalasāni maṇsapātisatāni paṭiyādeyyam ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṇsapātīm upanāmeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena paññātām kliñādaniyām bhojaniyām paṭiyādāpetvā addhatalasāni ca maṇsapātisatāni bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nīññitām bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañha-samayam nivāstvā paccacīvaraṇā adāya yena tassa taruṇapasannassu mahāmattassa nivesanam te i' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññātāfāsane nisidhi saddhiñ bhikkhusamghena. ||2|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: thokam āvuso dehi thokam āvuso dehīti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayam taruṇapasanno mahāmatto 'ti thokam-thokam patīganhatha. bahum me khādaniyām bhojaniyām paṭiyattām addhatalasāni ca maṇsapātisatāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṇsapātīm upanāmēssāmīti. patīganhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayam āvuso etamkāraṇā thokam-thokam patīganhāma, api ca mayam kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca, tena mayam thokam-thokam patīganhāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathām hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantītā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāham na paṭibalo yāvadatthām dātun ti kupito anattamano āśādanāpekkho bhikkhūnam patte pūrento agamāsi bhūñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pa-

ṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītappattapāṇīm ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho taruṇapasannam mahāmattam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||4|| atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahūd eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnam patte pūrento agamāsiṇ bhūñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtam puññam vā apuññam vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto yena bhagavā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnam patte pūrento agamāsiṇ bhūñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtam puññam vā apuññam vā 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayā bhante bahum pasūtam puññam vā apuññam vā 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasūtam, yadaggena te ekamekena bhikkhunā ekamekaṇ si-ttham paṭigghatam, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasūtam, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto lābhā kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayā puññam pasūtam, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṇ nidāne etasmiṇ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññass bhojjayāgum paribhuñjantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṇ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pāsādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitenā aññāssa bhojjayāgu paribhūñitabbā. yo paribhūñeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||7||25||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahām tena cārikām pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ adīhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindam addhānamaggapatiṭipanno hoti pañcamattehi saṅkāsatehi sabbh' eva guṇakumbhapūrhi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭham Kaccānam dūrato 'va ḡacchantam, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasamkāmi, upasamkāmitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantam thito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantam etad avoca: icchām' aham bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam guṇakumbham dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekam' yeva guṇakumbhami āharā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā ekam' yeva guṇakumbhami ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkāmi, upasamkāmitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: āhaṭo bhante guṇakumbho, kathāham bhante patipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam dehīti. ||2|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnam guṇo bahu cāyam guṇo avasittho, kathāham bhante patipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnam guṇo yāvadattho bahu cāyam guṇo avasittho, kathāham bhante patipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gulehi santappēhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pūresum parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūresum. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyam guṇo avasittho, kathāham bhante patipajjāmīti. tena

hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam gulam dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā vighāsādānam gulam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam gulo bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam yāvadattham gulam dehīti. ||4|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā vighāsādānam yāvadattham gulam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam gulo yāvadattho bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādā gulehi santappchīti. evam bharante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā vighāsādā gulehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghate pi pūresum piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresum. ||5|| atha kho Belattho Kaccāno vighāsādā gulchi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā gulchi bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. nāham tam Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loko samārake sabrahmake sassamānabrāhmaṇiyā paṭajaya sadevamanussāya yassa so gulo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatara tathāgatasāvakassa vā. tena hi tvam Kaccāna tam gulam appaharite vā chaddhehi appānake vā udake opilāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā tam gulam appānake udake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so gulo udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasam santatto udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evam eva so gulo udako pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belattho Kaccāno samviggo lomahāṭṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnassa kho Belatthassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatlam kāmānam adīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamśam pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belattham Kaccānam kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udāggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sānukkam-sikā dhammadesā tam pakāsesi — la — evam eva Bela-

ṭṭhassa Kaccānassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccāno dīṭṭhadhammo pattaṭhadhammo vīditadhammo pariyo-gālhadhammo tiṇṇaviciκiccho vigatakathaṇkatho vesārajjapatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||9||26||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahahe guļo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā guļo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantā guļam na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa guļam, agilānassa guļodakan ti. ||1||27||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagaha yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikam pakkāni mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ addhatalasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā: bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkaminsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinno kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi sānādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādāpitā samuttejītā sampahamṣitā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā adhivāsanam vīditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhiṇam katvā yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasamkamim-  
su, upasamkamitvā sabbasantharim santhataṁ āvasathāgāram  
santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>1</sup>  
telapadīpam āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamim-  
su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
atthamsu. ||2|| ekamantam ṛhitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā  
bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhataṁ bhante  
āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpi-  
to, telapadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam  
maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā<sup>2</sup>  
pattacivaram ādāya saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṁghena yena āvasa-  
thāgāram ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā pāde pakkhā-  
letvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṁ thambham nissāya  
puratthimābhimukho nisidi. bhikkhusaṁgho pi kho pāde  
pukkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā pacchimaṁ bhittim  
nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisidi bhagavantam yeva pura-  
kkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā  
āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhittim nissāya pa-  
cchimābhimukhā nisidim-  
su bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc'  
ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. katame  
pañca. idha gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno pamādādhikara-  
ṇam mahatim bhogajāṇīm nigacchati, ayam paṭhamo ādīnavo  
dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param gahapatayo dussi-  
lassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayam  
dutiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param ga-  
hapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno yañ nād eva parisam upasamka-  
mati yadi khattiyanarisaṁ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṁ yadi gaha-  
patiparisaṁ yadi samaṇaparisaṁ avisārado upasamkamati  
mañkubhūto, ayam tatiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā.  
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno sammūlho  
kālam karoti, ayam catuttho ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā.  
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upa-  
pajjati, ayam pañcamo ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. ime  
kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇam̄ mahantam̄ bhogakkhandham̄ adhigacchati, ayam̄ pañhamo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāñō kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayam̄ dutiyo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññād eva parisañ upasam̄kamati yadi khattiyparisañ yadi brāhmaṇaparisañ yadi gahapatiparisañ yadi samanaparisañ visārado upasam̄kamati amañkubhūto, ayam̄ tatiyo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampatno asammūlho kālam̄ karoti, ayam̄ catuttho ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param̄ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā param̄ marañā sugatiñ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjati, ayam̄ pañcamo ānisam̄so sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisam̄sā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bahud eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojezi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāmī kālam̄ maññathā 'ti. evam̄ bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato patisunītvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkamīṇsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmikesu upāsakesu suññāgāram̄ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram̄ māpentī Vajjīnañ patibhāhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayam̄ pacceutthāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigañhantiyo. yasmim̄ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigañhanti, mahesakkhānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum̄, yasmim̄ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigañhanti, majjhimānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum̄, yasmim̄ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigañhanti, nīcānam̄ tattha rājūnam̄ rājamahāmattānam̄ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum̄. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Ānandañām̄ amantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaram̄ māpentīti. Sunidhavassakā-

rā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnam paṭibhāyā 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devohi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnam paṭibhāyā. idhāham Ānanda rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya addasam̄ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nīcānam tattha rājūnam rājamahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetū. yāvatā Ānanda ariyam āyatanaṃ yāvatā vanippatho idam agganagaram bhavissati Pāṭaliputtam puṭabhedanam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīnsu, upasam̄kamītvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyam vitiśārotvā ekamantam aṭṭhamīsu, ekamantam thitā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam etad avocun: adhivāsetu no bhavaṇī Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā pakkamīnsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā paññitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesuṇ: kālo bho Gotama, nīṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāram ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānam Magadhamahāmattānam parivesanā ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamītvā paññiatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusam̄ghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukham bhikkhusam̄gham paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvinī onītappatpāṇīm ekamantam nisīdiṃsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattte bhagavā imāhi gāhāhi anumodi: ||10||

yasminī padese kappeti vāsam paññitajātiyo,  
silavantettha bhojetvā saññīte brahmacariye |  
yā tattha devatā āsum tāsam dakkhiṇam ādise,  
tā pūjītā pūjyanti, mānitā mānayanti nam. |

tato nam anukampanti mātā puttam va orasam.  
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatiti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' aja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati tam Gotamadvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadiṁ uttarissati tam Gotamatittham nāma bhavissatiti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami tam Gotamadvāram nāma ahosi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatithikā kākapeyyā. manussā aññe nāvam pariyesanti aññe ulūpam pariyesanti aññe kullaṁ bandhanti orā pāram gantukāmā. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvam pariyesante aññe ulūpam pariyesante aññe kullaṁ bandhante orā pāram gantukāmē, disvāna scyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgāya nadīyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṁ bhikkhuseñghena. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavam saram setum kātvāna vissajja pallalāni,  
kullaṁ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| 28 ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasamkami. tatra sudaṁ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṇ catunnam, dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhāgāminipatipadāariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariya-

saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayam ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodthagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, uechinnā bhavatañhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam adassanā  
samsitam dīgham addhānam tāsu-tāsv eva jātisu.|  
tāni etāni ditthāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,  
uechinnam mūlam dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||2||29||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Kotigāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadrāni-bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||1|| ekamantam nisinnam kho Ambapālī gaṇikam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāmisesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitatā sampahām sitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Kotigāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadrāni-bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram-bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya.appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavāṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkārā, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkārā, appekacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitavaṇṇā lohitavatthā lohitālamkārā, appekacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānam-daharānam Licchavīnam īsāya īsam yuge-na yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham pativattesi. ||3||

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapāliṁ gaṇikāṁ etad avocūm :  
 kissa je Ambapāli daharānaṁ-daharānaṁ Licchavīnaṁ īsāya  
 īsam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkhām  
 pativāttesi. taṭhā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya  
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je  
 Ambapāli amhākām etam bhattam satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi  
 ayyaputtā Vesāliṁ sāhāraṁ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṁ  
 tam bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum :  
 jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājīt' amhā vata bho  
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasamkamīn̄su. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-  
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: yehi bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatīnsā aditthapubbā, oloketha  
 bhikkhavo Licchaviparisam apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-  
 parisam upasamharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam Tāvatīm-  
 saparisan ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi  
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasamkamīn̄su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantam nisidīn̄su. ekamantam nisinne kho te  
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi  
 samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. atha kho 'e Licchavī bhagavatā  
 dhammiyā kuthāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampa-  
 hamsitā bhagavantam etad avocūm : adhivāscetu no bhanto  
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti.  
 adhivutho 'mhi Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya  
 bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : jit'  
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājīt' amhā vata bho ambakāyā  
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā  
 anumoditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
 ᄀam katvā pakkamīn̄su. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭīgāme  
 yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasamkamī.  
 tatra sudam̄ bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāva sathē.  
 atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme  
 paññitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nīthitam bhattan ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-  
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasamkamī,  
 upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi saddhiṁ bhikkhu-

saṅghena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā buddhapamukham  
 bhikkhusaṅgham paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-  
 tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onī-  
 tapattapāñīm ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnā kho  
 Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantam etad avoca: imāham bhante  
 Ambapālīvanañam buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa  
 dammīti. pātiggaheśi bhagavā ārāmañ. atha kho bhagavā  
 Ambapālim gaṇikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .  
 sampahāñsetvā utthāyāsanā yena Mahāvanañ ten' upa-  
 saṅkami. tatra sudañ bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ma-  
 hāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. ||6||30||

Licchavibhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī  
 santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa  
 vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa  
 vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati  
 nigaṇṭhasāvako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. atha kho  
 Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamṣayam kho so bhagavā  
 araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā  
 -abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anek-  
 pariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam  
 bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. yañ nūnāham tam  
 bhagavantam dassanāya, upasam̄kameyyam arahantam sa-  
 mmāsambuddhan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho  
 Nātāputto ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā nigaṇṭham  
 Nātāputtam etad avoca: icchām' aham bhante samañnam  
 Gotamam dassanāya upasam̄kamitun ti. kiñ pana tvam  
 Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādām samañnam Gotamam  
 dassanāya upasam̄kamissasi. samāno hi Sīha Gotamo akiri-  
 yavādo akiriyāya dhammañ deseti tena ca sāvake vineñīti.  
 atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikābhisaṅkhāro  
 bhagavantam dassanāya so patippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi  
 kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā  
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti,  
 dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti.  
 dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamṣayam  
 . . . sammāsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena niganṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vanṇam bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . saṅghassa vanṇam bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti niganṭhā apalokitā vā an-apalokitā vā. yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va niganṭhe tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkameyyam arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti. ||3|| atha kho Sīha senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sīha senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca: sutam metañ bhante: akiriyavādo samañgo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammañ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ye te bhante evam āhamsu: akiriyavādo samañgo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammañ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammañ vyākaronti. na ca koci sahādhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānañ ḡacchati, anabbhākkhātukāmā hi mayañ bhante bhagavantān ti. ||4||

atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samañgo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammañ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyañādo samañgo Gotamo, kiriyañāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samañgo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samañgo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: vinayiko samañgo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samañgo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samañgo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ . . . vadeyya: assattho samañgo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ||5|| kāta-mo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mañ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samañgo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammañ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. aham hi Sīha akiriyaṁ vadā-  
 mi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa ane-  
 kavīhitānaṁ pāpākānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ akiriyaṁ  
 vadāmi. ayaṁ kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya:  
 akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya . . . vinetīti. kata-  
 mo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: kiriyavādo  
 samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha kiri-  
 yaṁ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manusucaritassa  
 anekavīhitānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ kiriyaṁ vadāmi.  
 ayaṁ kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: kiriyavā-  
 do samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca  
 Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo sāma-  
 no Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha ucche-  
 dam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavīhitānaṁ pāpā-  
 kānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ ucchedam vadāmi. ayaṁ  
 kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo  
 samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha  
 pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo,  
 jeguechitāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha jigucchāmi kāya-  
 duccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavīhitānaṁ  
 pāpākānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ samāpattiya jeguechitā-  
 ya dhammaṁ desemi. ayaṁ kho Sīha pariyāyo yena mām  
 . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jeguechitāya . . .  
 vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . va-  
 deyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti.  
 aham hi Sīha vinayāya dhammaṁ desemi rāgassa dosassa mo-  
 hassa anekavīhitānaṁ pāpākānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ  
 vinayāya dhammaṁ desemi. ayaṁ kho Sīha pariyāyo yena  
 mām . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya  
 . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . va-  
 deyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti.  
 tapanīy' aham Sīha pāpākā akusale dhamme vadāmi kāya-  
 duccaritānaṁ vacīduccaritānaṁ manoduccaritānaṁ. yassa kho Sīha  
 tapanīyā pāpākā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tā-  
 lā vatthukatā anabhāvānaṁ katā āyatī anuppādādhammā tam  
 aham tapassitī vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pā-  
 pākā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādādhammā. ayaṁ kho  
 Sīha pariyāyo yena mām . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṇ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatīn gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābhinibbatti pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālā vattukatā anabhāvam katā āyatīn anuppādadharmmā, tam ahaṇ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīn gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadharmmā. ayaṇ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṇ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṇ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṇ hi Siha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammam desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṇ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṇ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammanā deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evam vutte Siho senāpati bhagavantā etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante — la — upāsakam maṇ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. anuvijjakāram kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumlādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. iminā p' āham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṇ maṇ bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāram kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumlādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. es' āham bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusamghaṇ ca, upāsakam maṇ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||10|| digharattam kho te Siha niganṭhānam opānabhūtam kulaṇ yena nesam upagatānam piṇḍapātam dātabbam maññeyyāsīti. iminā p' āham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṇ maṇ bhagavā evam āha : digharattam kho te Siha niganṭhānam opānabhūtam kulaṇ yena nesam upagatānam piṇḍapātam dātabbam maññeyyāsīti. sutam metam bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evam āha : mayham eva dānam dātabbam, na aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam dātabbam, na aññesam sāvakānam dānam dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam  
 dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam ma-  
 happhalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti.  
 atha ca pana mām bhagavā nigañthesu pi dāne samādapeti.  
 api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham  
 bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmi . . . sa-  
 rañam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa  
 anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' īdam: dānakatham — la —  
 aparappacayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca:  
 adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam sa-  
 ddhiñ bhikkhusañghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhā-  
 vena. atha kho Sihō senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanam vi-  
 ditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiñam  
 katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sihō senāpati aññataran purisam  
 āññepesi: gaccha bhañe pavattamāñsam jānāhīti. atha kho  
 Sihō senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena pañitam khādaniyam  
 bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo  
 bhante, niññhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañha-  
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa senāpati-  
 tissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte  
 āsane nisidhi saddhiñ bhikkhusañghena. ||12|| tena kho  
 pana samayena sambahulā nigañthā Vesāliyam rathiyāya  
 rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti:  
 ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā sama-  
 nassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samañgo Gotamo jānam  
 uddissakatam māñsam paribhuñjati patīcakamman ti. atha  
 kho aññataro puriso yena Sihō senāpati ten' upasakam-  
 mi, upasamkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaññake ārocesi:  
 yaghe bhante jāneyyāsi, cte sambahulā nigañthā Vesāliyam  
 rathiyāya rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam bāhā paggay-  
 ha kandanti: ajja . . . uddissakatam māñsam paribhuñjati  
 patīcakamman ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā  
 avanñakāmā buddhassa avanñakāmā dhammassa avanñakāmā  
 samghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam  
 asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhanitā, na ca na-  
 yam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca pāñam jīvitā voropeyyāmā 'ti.  
 ||13|| atha kho Sihō senāpati buddhapemukham bhikkhu-  
 sañgham paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattapā-  
ṇīm ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham  
senāpatīm bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .  
sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā  
etasminī nidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na  
bhikkhave jānam uddissakataṁ māṁsam paribhuñj-  
tabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddham macchamāṁsam adiṭṭham  
asutam aparisañkitan ti. ||14||31||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā  
sulabhapinḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha  
kho bhagavato rāhogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso pa-  
rīvitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnaṁ anuññā-  
tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto  
pakkam sāmam pakkam uggahitapatiṭṭiggahitakam tato niha-  
tam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham,  
ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantī. atha kho  
bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito āyasmantam  
Ānandaṁ āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-  
nam anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantī. paribhuñjanti bha-  
gavā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāno etasmīm  
pakaraye dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni  
tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnaṁ anuññātāni dubbhikkhe  
dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pa-  
kkam uggahitapatiṭṭiggahitakam tato nihatam purebhattam pa-  
ṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham, tān' āham ajjatagge  
paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sā-  
mam pakkam uggahitapatiṭṭiggahitakam paribhuñjtabbam. yo  
paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-  
hatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham  
bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjtabbam. yo  
paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam  
pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā  
bahāramakotthake sakāparivatṭam karitvā acchanti yadā  
paṭipātīm labhissāma tādā bhattam karissāmā 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussâ yenâyasmâ  
 Ânando ten' upasamkamînsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam  
 Ânandañ etad avocum: idha bhante Ânanda bahum loñam  
 pi telam pi tanñulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakâtesu âropetvâ  
 titthanti mahâ ca megho uggato. katham nu kho bhante  
 Ânanda pañipajjitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagava-  
 to etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ânanda sañgbo paccanti-  
 mani vihâram kappiyabhûmîm sammannitvâ tattha vâse-  
 tu yan sañgbo âkañkhati vihâram vâ addhayogam vâ pâsa-  
 danam vâ hammiyam vâ guham vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
 sammannitabbo: vyatthena bhikkhunâ pañbelena sañgbo ñâ-  
 petabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgbo. yadi sañghassa patta-  
 kallam, sañgbo itthannâmañ vihâram kappiyabhûmîm sam-  
 manneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante sañgbo. sañgbo  
 itthannâmañ vihâram kappiyabhûmîm sammannati. yassâ-  
 yasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa kappiyabhûmiyâ  
 sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya.  
 sammato sañghena itthannâmo vihâro kappiyabhûmi. kha-  
 mati sañghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||  
 tena kho pana samayena manussâ tatth' eva sammutiyâ ka-  
 ppiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhâttâni pacanti sûpâni sampâ-  
 denti mañsâni koñtenti kañthâni phâlenti. assosi kho bha-  
 gavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayañ paccutthâya uccâsaddam inahâ-  
 saddam kâkoravasaddam, sutvâna âyasmantam Ânandañ  
 âmantesi: kiñ nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo  
 kâkoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussâ tatth' eva  
 sammutiyâ kappiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhâttâni pacanti  
 sûpâni sampâdenti mañsâni koñtenti kañthâni phâlenti, so  
 eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo kâkoravasaddo 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavâ etasmiñ nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû  
 âmantesi: na bhikkhave sammuti kappiyabhûmi pari-  
 bhunñitabbâ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkañassa. anujâ-  
 nâmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhûmiyo ussâvanantikam  
 goniñdikam galapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena  
 âyasmâ Yasojo gilâno hoti, tass' attâya bhesajjâni âhari-  
 yyanti, tâni bhikkhû bahi tthapenti. ukkapiñdakâpi  
 khâdanti corâpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.  
 anujâñâmi bhikkhave sammutim kappiyabhûmîm pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-  
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikam goniśādikam gahapatim sammu-  
tin ti. ||5||**33**

catuvīsatibhāṇavāram niṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsañ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||1|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena nañgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: sīsañ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena nañgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||4|| atba kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo: sīsam . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti. gaccha bhaṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmāṇ dīṭṭho evaṇ tava dīṭṭho bhavissatī. evaṇ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rāñño Māgadhabba Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāṭisūṇitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyāṇ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyāṇ yena Menḍako gahapati ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamītī. Menḍakām gahapatītī etad avoca: ahaṇ hi gahapati rāññā āṇatto: ambhākām kira bhaṇe vijite . . . dīṭṭho bhavissatī. passāṇa te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati sīsam nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūresi. dīṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhariyān āṇāpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiyā senān bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatisa bhariyā ekañ ūeva ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam caturaṅginiyā senān bhattena parivisi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dīṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati puttāṇ āṇāpesi: tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam vetanam dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatisa putto ekañ ūeva sahassatthavikam gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam vetanam adāsi, na tāya tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. dīṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, sunisāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati sunisām āṇāpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattam dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatisa sunisā ekañ ūeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattam adāsi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dīṭṭho te gahapati sunisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. mayham kho sāmī dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alaṇ gahapati dīṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eya Rājagahaṇī paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamītī rāñño Māgadhabba Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṇ yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bhaddiyam tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim addhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. ॥10॥ assosi kho Menḍako gahapati: sa-maṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyam anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā, so imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam satthaṇi savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānam arahataṇ dassanām hotiti. ॥11॥ atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhadrāni-bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānaṇ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānchi Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. addasānsu kho sambahulā titthiyā Menḍakam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, dis-vāna Menḍakam gahapatim etad avocūṇ : kaham tvam gahapati gacchasi. gacchām' ahaṇ bhante bhagavantam sa-maṇam Gotamam dassanāyā 'ti. kiṇ pana tvam gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādām sa-maṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamissasi, sa-maṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvake vinetiti. ॥12॥ atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyantī, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇam nisīdi. ekamantaṇam nisinnassa kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṇ kathesi seyyath' īdam: dānakathaṇ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante — gha — upāsa-kaṇ māṇ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam

gatan ti, adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bha-  
ttam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā  
tuṇhibhāvena. ||13|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato  
adhivāsanām vīditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati  
tassā rattiyā accayena paññatam khādaniyam bhojaniyam pati-  
yādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitthitam  
bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanām  
ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi sa-  
ddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||14|| atha kho Menḍakassa gaha-  
patissa bhariyā ca putto ca sunīśā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā  
ten' upasam̄kamīnsu, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-  
detvā ekamantam niśidīnsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbika-  
tham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhaga-  
vantam etad avocū: — gha — ete mayam bhante bhagavantam  
saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca,  
upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gate  
'ti. ||15|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham  
bhikkhusaṃgham paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-  
tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantañ bhuttāvīm onī-  
tapattapāṇīm ekamantam niśidi. ekamantam nisinno kho  
Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante  
bhagavā Bhaddiye viharatī, tāva aham buddhapamukhassa  
bhikkhusaṃghassa dhuvabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā  
Menḍakam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .  
sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhīrantam viharitvā  
Menḍakam gahapatiñ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena  
cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍha-  
telaschi bhikkhusatchi. assosi kho Menḍako gahapati: bha-  
gavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkanto mahatā  
. . . bhikkhusatēti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati dāse ca  
kammakare ca āpāpesi: tena hi bhane bahum loṇam pi telam  
pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā āgacchatha,  
adḍhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni adḍhatelasāni dhenusatāni  
ādāya āgucchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha  
taruṇena khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Menḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam tīto kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam vīditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam pañiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niññhitam bhattan ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccatīvaram ādāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati adūhatalasāni gopālakasatāni āñāpesi: tena hi bhañe ekamekañ dhenūm gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatītthatha taruñena khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappesi sāmpavāresi taruñena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkanuccāyantā khīram na patīganhanti. patīganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sāhathā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruñena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvīñ onitappatpāññim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisino kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnañ pātheyyam anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Menḍakam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasminñ nidāno dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmī bhikkhave pañca gorase khīram dadhiñ takkañ navanītam sappim. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmī bhikkhave pātheyyam pariyesitum, tañḍulo tañḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loñam loñatthi-

kena, guļo guļatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiya-kārakānam hatthe hiraññānam upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yam kappiyam tam dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yam tato kappiyam tam sāditum. na tv evāhaṇ bhikkhave kena-ci pariyāyena jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitban ti vadāmīti. ||21||34||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikanī caramāno yena Āpaṇam tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇam anuppatto Āpaṇe viharati. tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṇ dassanam hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kiṇ nu kho aham samanassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadaṇ gītaṇ pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṇ anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyath' idam: Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādiyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni saditun ti, pahūtām pānam paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇyam vītisāretvā ekamantam attāhāsi. ekamantam thito kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigāhātu me bhavam Gotamo pānan ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṇ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭigāhanti. paṭigāhatha bhikkhave paribhūñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham pahūtēhi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavā-retvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītappattapāṇim ekamantam nisādi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṇsesi. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamṣito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhavaṇi Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhiṇ bhikkhusamgheṇā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusamgho addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiñ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusamgho addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhivāsetu me . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiñ cāpi . . . saddhiṇ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhiḥbhāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭha pānāni : ambapānam jambupānam cocapānām mocapānām madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānām. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalara-sam thapetvā dhaññaphalarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam thapetvā dākarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam thapetvā madhukapuppharasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave uechurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, nīṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṇi nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasamkumi, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhiṇ bhikkhusamgheṇa. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusamgham pañitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīṇi onītappatpāṇim ekamantam nisidi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnam kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham,  
rājā mukham manussānam, nadīnam sāgaro mukham,|  
nakkhatiānam mukham cando, ādicco tapataṇ mukham,  
puññam ākañkhamānānam samgho ve jayataṇ mukham ti.  
atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-  
tvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| **35**||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosuṃ kho Kosi-nārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināram āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaram akāṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosi-nārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamanam akāṃsu. aha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam thitañ kho Rojam Mallam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: ulāram kho te idam āvuso Roja yam tvam bhagavato paccuggamanam akāśiti. nāham bhante Ānanda bahukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātīhi saṃgaro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāṇḍo 'ti. sa kho aham bhante Ānanda nātīnam dāṇḍabhayā evāham bhagavato paccuggamanam akāśin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamano ahosi: kathampi hi nāma Rojo Mallo evam vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasntā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: ayañ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānam nātamanussānam imasmiñ dhammavinaye paśādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiñ dhammavinaye paśideyyū 'ti. na kho tam Ānanda dukkaram tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiñ dhammavinaye paśideyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojam Mallam mettena cittena pharitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittena phuṭṭho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī taruṇavacchā evam eva vihārena vihāram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasamkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahampi nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati arahampi sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayam tam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro samyutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno alindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotēhi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvārān ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro samyutadvāro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno alindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotesi, vivari bhagavā dvāram. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāram pavisitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ ñeva pañiganhheyyum cīvarapīñdapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram no aññesan ti. yesam kho Roja sekhena ñāñena sekhena dassanena dhammo diñtho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evam hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva pañganhheyyum cīvarapīñdapātasenāsanagilānapaceayabhesajjaparikkhāram no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva pañganhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyam pañitānam bhattānam bhattapatiñpāti adhiñthitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa patipātiñ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge nāddasam tam pañiyādeyyan ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggam olokento dve nāddasañ dākañ ca piñthakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandañ etad avoca : idha me bhante Ānanda patipātiñ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge nāddasam tam pañiyādeyyan ti. so kho aham bhante Ānanda bhattaggam olokento dve nāddasam dākañ ca piñthakhādaniyañ ca. sac' āham bhante Ānanda patiyādeyyam dākañ ca piñthakhādaniyañ ca, pañganhheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantam patipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda patiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja patiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtan dākañ ca piñthakhādaniyañ ca patiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi pañganhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piñthakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnam dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na pa-

tīgañhanti. patīgañhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||  
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukham bhikkhusañgham  
 pahūtehi dākehi ca piññhakħādaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-  
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītapatapā-  
 ñim ekamantañ nisidi. ekamantañ nisinnam kho Rojam  
 Mallam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-  
 hanisetvā uttībhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm  
 nidāne dhammikatham kattvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dākam sabbañ ca piññhakħādani-  
 yan ti. ||8||**36**||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyam yathābhīrantañ viha-  
 ritvā yena Ātumā tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-  
 sañghena saddhiñ adññhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho  
 pana samayena aññataro vuññhapabbajito Ātumāyam pañiva-  
 sati nahāpitapubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti mañjukā pañ-  
 bhāneyyakā dakkhā pariyodātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-  
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuññhapabbajito: bhagavā  
 kira Ātumāñ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusañghena saddhiñ  
 adññhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho so vuññhapabbajito  
 te dārake etad avoca: bhagavā kira tāta Ātumāñ āgacchati  
 mahatā bhikkhusañghena saddhiñ adññhatelaschi bhikkhusa-  
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhañdam ādāya nāliyā-  
 vāpakena anugharakam-anugharakam āhiñdatha loñam pi  
 telam pi tañḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sañharatha, bhagavato  
 āgatassa yāgupānañ karissāmā 'ti. ||2|| evam tāta 'ti kho te  
 dārakā tassa vuññhapabbajitassa pañsunītvā khurabhañdam  
 ādāya nāliyāvāpakena anugharakam-anugharakam āhiñdanti  
 loñam pi telam pi tañḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sañharantā.  
 manussā te dārake mañjuke pañbhāneyyake passitvā ye pi  
 na kārāpetukāmā te pi kārāpentī kārāpetvāpi bahum denti.  
 atha kho te dārakā bahum loñam pi telam pi tañḍulam pi  
 khādaniyam pi sañhariñsu. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena  
 Ātumā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ātumāyam vi-  
 harati Bhūsāgāre. atha kho so vuññhapabbajito tassā  
 raññiyā accayena pahūtañ yāgum pañiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 upanāmesi pañgañhātu me bhante bhagavā yāgun ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakānam vā sikkhā-  
padam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuddha-  
pabbajitam etad avoca: kut' āyam bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha  
kho so vuddhapabbajito bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesi. ||4||  
vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyām moghapurisa ana-  
nulomikām appaṭirūpām assāmaṇakām akappiyām akaraṇī-  
yām. katham hi nāma tvām moghapurisa pabbajito akappi-  
ye samādapessasi. n' etām moghapurisa appasannānam vā  
pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āman-  
tesi: na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samāda pe-  
tabbām. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. na ca bhi-  
kkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍām pariharitabbām.  
yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||**37**||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyām yathābhīrantām vihari-  
tvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikām pakkāmi. anupubbena  
cārikām caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudām  
bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyām  
bahūm phalakhādaniyām ussannām hoti. atha kho bhikkhū-  
nam etad ahosi: kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyām  
anuññātām kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi  
ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbām phalakhādani-  
yan ti. ||1||**38**||

tena kho pana samayena samghikāni bijāni puggalikāya  
bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni samghikāya bhūmi-  
yā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum. samghikāni  
bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni  
bhāgam datvā paribhuñjtabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni  
samghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgam datvā paribhuñji-  
tabbānti. ||1||**39**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kismiñci-kismiñci  
ṭhāne kukkuccām uppajjati: kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā anuññā-  
tām kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesum.  
yām bhikkhave mayā idām na kappatī appaṭikkhittām, tañ  
ce akappiyām anulometi kappiyām paṭibāhati, tam vo na  
kappati. yām bhikkhave mayā idām na kappatī appa-

ṭikkhittam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yañ bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappatīti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kālo kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatīti. ||3||40||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,  
kasāvehi, pañña-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,|  
cūṇam, cālinī, maṇṣan ca, añjanam, upapisanam,  
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,|  
thavikam, bandhakam, suttam, muddhani telam, natthu ca,  
natthukaranā, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,|  
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhāñjanam,  
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhañgodakam tathā,|  
dakakoṭṭham, lohitañ ca, visāṇam, pādabbhañjanam,  
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabañikam,|

colam, sâsapakuṭṭañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,  
 vaṇatelañ, vikâsikam, vikatañ ca, paṭiggañam,|  
 gûtham, karonto, loñiñ ca, khâram, muttaharitaki,  
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kaṭa-kaṭakaṭam,|  
 paticchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,  
 guñam, muggam, sovîrañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|  
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,  
 purebhattam, kâyaḍâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalam,|  
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamamsam eva ca,  
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, siha-vyaggha-dîpikam,|  
 accha-taracchamamsañ ca, paṭipâti ca, yâgu ca,  
 taruñam aññatra, guñam, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâram,|  
 Ambapâli ca, Licchavi, Gañgâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,  
 uddissakatañ, subhikkham punad eva paṭikkhipi,|  
 megho, Yasojo, Menḍako ca, gorasañ pâtheyyakena ca,  
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukam,|  
 phârusakâ, dâka-piṭham, Âtumâyam nahâpito,  
 Sâvatthiyam phala-bijam, kasmin ṭhâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

## M A H A V A G G A .

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṁsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvatthim gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhiṁsu Sāvatthiyām vassūpanāyikām sambhāvetuṁ, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchim̄su. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam̄ vasim̄su: āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam̄ labhāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam̄ vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okupuṇṇehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṁ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kam̄iṁsu, upasam̄kam̄itvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidiṁsu. ||1|| Āciṇṇam̄ kho pan' etam buddhānam̄ bhagavantānam̄ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim̄ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṁ vassam̄ vasitha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam̄ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassam̄ vasim̄hā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā. idha mayam̄ bhante tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāvatthim̄ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvatthiyām vassūpanāyikām sambhāvetuṁ, antarā magge Sākete vassam̄ upagacchimhā. te mayam̄ bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam̄ va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na  
 ca mayam labhāma bhagavantañ dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho  
 mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-  
 ṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunne-  
 hi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho  
 bhagavā etasmim niḍāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhū-  
 nam kaṭhinam attharitum. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhi-  
 kkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-  
 bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaraṁ yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so  
 nesam bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni  
 pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attha-  
 ritabbam : ||3|| vyatthena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nā-  
 petabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. idam saṅghassa kaṭhi-  
 nadussam uppannam. yadi saṅghassa patakkallam, saṅgho  
 imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya ka-  
 ṇinam attharitum. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho.  
 idam saṅghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṅgho imam  
 kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam  
 attharitum. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa  
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhiṇam attharitum so  
 tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinnam idam  
 saṅghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam  
 attharitum. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam  
 dhārayāmīti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthatañ hoti kaṭhi-  
 nam, evam anatthatañ. kathañ ca bhikkhave anatthatañ  
 hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikkhitamattena atthatañ hoti kaṭhi-  
 nam, na dhovanamattena atthatañ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvara-  
 vicāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k.,  
 na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovatīkakaraṇamatta-  
 tena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na  
 daṭhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇa-  
 mattena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k.,  
 na ovaddhheyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamadda-  
 namattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na pari-  
 kathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na  
 sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na  
 akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatratra saṅghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatratrā uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., na aññatratrā antaravāsa-kena atth. h. k., na aññatratrā pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samañdalikatena atth. h. k., na aññatratrā puggalassa atthārā atth. h. k. kathinam. sammā c' eva atthatañ hoti kathinam tañ ce nissimāttho anumodati evam pi anathatañ hoti kathinam. evam kho bhikkhave anathatañ hoti kathinam. ||5|| kathañ ca bhikkhave atthatañ hoti kathinam. ahatena atthatañ hoti kathinam, ahatakappena atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., pañsukūlena atth. h. k., pāpanikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikāthākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggyiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., samghātīyā atth. h. k., uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., antaravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samañdalikatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthatañ hoti kathinam tañ ce simāttho anumodati evam pi atthatañ hoti kathinam. evam kho bhikkhave atthatañ hoti kathinam. ||6||

kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhatañ hoti kathinam. atth' imā bhikkhave mātikā kathinassa ubbhārāya pakkamananti-kā niññhānanti-kā sanniññhānanti-kā nāsananti-kā savananti-kā ásāvacchedikā sīmātikkanti-kā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakātāipo katacīvarañ ádāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakātāhino cīvarañ ádāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarañ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niññhānanti-kā kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakātāhino cīvarañ ádāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniññhānanti-kā kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakātāhino cīvarañ ádāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarañ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarañ kāreti, tassa tam cīvarañ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsananti-kā kathinuddhāro. ||1|| bhi-kkhu atthatakātāhino cīvarañ ádāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimago tam cīvarañ kāreti, so katacīvaro sunāti.

ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

âdāya sattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino katacīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṁ hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṁ hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samâdāya sattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacivaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacivaram ādāya instead of cīvaram ādāya; the pakkamanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1||4||

ādāyachakkam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacivaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacivaram samādāya instead of cīvaram samādāya; the pakkamanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1||5||

samādāyachakkam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan

ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro sunūti: ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ āvāse kaṭhinañ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhu-

paññati kāthiṇuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kāthiṇuddhāro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati — pa — ādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakāthino vippakatacīvaraṁ ādāya pakkamati — la — samādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakāthino vippakatacīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaraṁ samādāya instead of cīvaraṁ ādāya.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kāthiṇuddhāro. ||1||7||

ādāyābhāṇavāraṁ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraśāya pakkamati, so bahisimagaṭo tam cīvaraśam payirupāsatī anāśāya labhati āśāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessen ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraśāya . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessen ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessen ti, so tam cīvaraśam payirupāsatī, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānaṁ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraśāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagaṭa tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraśam payirupāsissam na paccessen ti, so tam cīvaraśam payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvaraśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kāthiṇuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraśāya pakkamati na paccessen ti, so bahisimagaṭo tam cīvaraśam payirupāsatī anāśāya labhati āśāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāthino . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānaṁ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraśāya pakkamati na paccessen ti, tassa bahisimagaṭa

magatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsām payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarām kāreti. tassa bikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarām kāreti, tassa tam cīvarām kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsām na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| 8||

anāsādolasakiñ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsām payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarām kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarām kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarām kāreti, tassa tam cīvarām kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsām na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato supāti: ubbhatañ

kira tasminm āvāse kathinan ti, tassa evam hoti : yato tasminm  
 āvāse ubbhataṁ kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsaṁ payirupā-  
 sissan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsatī āsāya labhati anāsāya  
 na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na  
 paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhān-  
 antiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam  
 cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-  
 tṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev'  
 imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ  
 kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa  
 bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athataka-  
 thino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato  
 sunāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasminm āvāse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evam  
 hoti: yato tasminm āvāse ubbhataṁ kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam  
 cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṁ  
 payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno  
 āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino  
 cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam  
 cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsatī āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so  
 tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro sunāti: ubbhataṁ kira  
 tasminm āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko  
 kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati  
 paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev'  
 imam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam  
 cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa  
 bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athata-  
 kaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato  
 tam cīvarāsaṁ payirupāsatī āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati,  
 so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti  
 bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-  
 mātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvar-  
 āsāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarā-  
 saṁ payirupāsatī āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam  
 cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhu-  
 nāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi  
 kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||  
 āsādolasa kam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram payirupāsissam ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhitthi-tena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacit eva karaniyena pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvaraṁ uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvaraṁ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||10||  
karaṇiyadolasa kam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati cīvara-patiṭivisam apacinayamāno, tam enam disamgatam bhikkhū pucchanti: kaham tvam āvuso vassam vuttho kattha ca te cīvara-patiṭiviso 'ti. so evam vadeti: amukasmiṁ āvāse vassam vuttho 'mhi taththa ca me cīvara-patiṭiviso ti. te evam vadanti: gacchāvuso tam cīvaraṁ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissamā 'ti. so tam āvāsam gantvā bhikkhū pucchat: kaham me āvuso cīvara-patiṭiviso 'ti. te evam vadanti: ayan te āvuso cīvara-patiṭiviso, kaham gamissasiti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissamā 'ti: tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati cīvara-patiṭivisam apacinayamāno . . . ayan te āvuso cīvara-patiṭiviso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam āvāsam gacchat, tam enam antarā magge bhikkhū pucchat: āvuso kaham gamissasiti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissamā 'ti. tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athata-kaṭhino disaṁgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṁ apacīayamāno . . . ayan te āvuso cīvarapativiso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam āvāsam gacchati, tassa tam āvāsam gacchantassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| 11||  
apacinañnavakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṁ ādāya pakkamati amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro, bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athata-kaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisīmagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sī-

mātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phā-suvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisimagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhuṇāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuvihārapañcakam niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmīn āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evam̄ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram akatañ vā hoti vippakatam vā cīvarāsā vā anupacchinna. evam̄ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsā catena vantena muttēna anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evam̄ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram katan vā hoti naṭṭham vā vinattham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinna. evam̄ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. ||2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu doṭasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasatam atṭhārasa. tassa uddānam :

timṣa Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasum  
vassam vutth' okapuṇnehi agamum jinadassanam.||  
idam vatthum kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakā :  
anāmantā asaṇnācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanam |  
yāvudatthañ ca uppādo atthatānam bhavissati.  
ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evañ c' eva anatthatam.||  
ullikhi dhovanā c' eva vicāranam ca chedanam  
bandhan' ovatti kanḍu ca daṭṭhikamm'-ānuvātikā |

paribhāṇḍam ovat̄teyyam maddanā nimitta-kathā  
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |  
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinenna samāṇḍalī  
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissimāṭṭho anumodati,|  
 kathinam anaththātam hoti evam buddhena desitam.  
 ahat'-ākappa-piloti-paṃsu-pāpañikāya ca |  
 animitt'-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca  
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticevarena ca |  
 pañcāke vātireke vā chinnā-samāṇḍalikāte  
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati,|  
 evam kathinatharaṇam. ubbhārass' aṭṭha mātikā :  
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānam sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam |  
 savanam āsāvacchedi sīmā saubbhār' aṭṭhami.  
 katacīvaram adāya na paccessan ti gacchati,|  
 tassa tam kathinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.  
 adāya cīvaram yāti nissime idha cintayi |  
 kāressam na paccessan ti niṭṭhāne kathinuddhāro.  
 adāya nissimam n' eva na paccessan timānaso |  
 tassa tam kathinuddhāro sannīṭṭhānantiko bhave.  
 adāya cīvaram yāti nissime idha cintayi |  
 kāressam na paccessan ti kayiram tas: nassati,  
 15 tassa tam kathinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko.|  
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram  
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhatañ kathinam tahiñ,|  
 tassa tam kathinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.  
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram |  
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kathinuddhāram,  
 tassa tam kathinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhave,|  
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaram  
 katacīvaro paccessam sambhoti kathinuddhāram,|  
 tassa tam kathinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.  
 20 adāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati,|  
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaceā vippakatā gati.  
 adāya nissimagatam kāressam iti jāyati |  
 niṭṭhānam sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam ca ime tayo.  
 adāya na paccessan ti bahisime karomiti |  
 niṭṭhānam sannīṭṭhānam pi nāsanam pi idam tayo.  
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa hetṭhā tini naya vidhi,|

âdâya yâti paccessam bahisîme karomiti  
na paccessan ti kâreti, niññhâne kañhinuddhâro |  
sanniññhânam nâsanañ ca savana-simâtikkamâ  
25 saha bhikkhûhi jâyetha, evam pannarasam gati.|  
samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,  
ime te caturo vârâ sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|  
anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaññyo ca te tayo,  
nayato tam vijâneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa.|  
apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahiñ,  
palibodh'-âpalibodhâ, uddânam nayato katan ti.

## MAHĀVĀGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākinñamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūṭagārasahassāni satta ca kūṭagārasatāni satta ca kūṭagārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni sata ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharañisahassāni sata ca pokkharañisatāni satta ca pokkharañiyo. Ambapālikā gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānam-atthikānam manussānam paññāsāya ca rattīm gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosamattāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālim agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasa kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālim iddhām ca phitām ca bahujanām ākinñamanussām subhikkham ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca pokkharañiyo Ambapālim ca gaṇikām abhirūpam dassanīyām pāsādikām . . . upasobhitān ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālim tam karaṇīyan tīretvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seniyan Bimbisāram etad avoca: Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikām vutthāpeyyāmā 'ti. tena hi bhanē tādisiṁ kumāriṁ jānāhi yām tumhe gaṇikām vutthāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahē Sālavatī nāma kumāri abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatīm kumāriṁ

gaṇikam vuṭṭhāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahosi naece ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikā-nam-atthikānam manussānam pātisatena ca rattiṇ gacchatī. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahosi. atha kho Sālavatiyā gaṇikāya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānam amanāpā. sace mām koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yam nūnāham gilānā 'ti pātivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikam ānāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvisi, yo ca mām puechati gilānā 'ti pātivedehīti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatiyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākam anvāya puttānū vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsim ānāpesi: handa je imānū dārakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā samkārakūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evam ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Sālavatiyā gaṇikāya pātisunītvā tam dārakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā samkārakūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālass' eva rājupatīhānam gacchanto addasa tam dārakam kākehi samparikīṇṇam, disvāna manusse pucchi kim etam bhane kākehi samparikīṇṇan ti. dārako devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tam dārakam amhākam antepuram netvā dhātīnāmū detha posetun ti. evam devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa pātisunītvā tam dārakam Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuram netvā dhātīnāmū adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvatīti Jīvako 'ti nāmām akāmū, kumārena posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmām akāmū. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññutām pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Abhayam rājakumāram etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaram na jānāmi, api cāham te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvitum. yam nūnāham sippam sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilāyam disāpāmokkho vejjo pātivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayam rājakumāram anāpucchā yena Takkasilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam vejjam etad avoca: icchām' aham ācariya sippam sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahūm ca gaṇhāti lahūm ca gaṇhāti suṭṭhum ca upadhāreti gahitam c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattanam vassānam accayena etad ahosi: aham kho bahūm ca gaṇhāmi lahūm ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum ca upadhāremi gahitam ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatī. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam vejjam etad avoca: aham kho ācariya bahūm ca gaṇhāmi lahūm ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum ca upadhāremi gahitam ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatī. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittim adāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam āhīḍanto yam kiñci abhesajjam pasceyyāsi tam āharā 'ti. evam ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjassa patisūnitvā khanittim adāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam āhīḍanto na kiñci abhesajjam addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam vejjam etad avoca: āhīḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam, na kiñci abhesajjam addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, alān te ettakam jīvikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittam pātheyyam pādāsi. ||7|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam parittam pātheyyam adāya yena Rājaga haṇi tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa tam parittam pātheyyam antarā magge Sākete parikkhayam agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum, yam nūnāham pātheyyam parieseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete setthibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṁsu ārogam kātum, bahūm hiraññam adāya agamāṁsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sāketaṁ pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilāno kam tikiicchāmīti. etissā ācariya setthibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sisābādho, gaccha ācariya setthibhariyam tiki-cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena setthissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā dovārikam āñāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setthibhariyāya pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so tam datthukāmo 'ti. evam ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭisūnitvā yena setthibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā setthibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so tam datthukāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye 'ti. alam bhaṇe dovārika, kiñ me daharako vejjo karissati. bahū mahantā-mahantā disapāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṁsu ārogam kātum, bahuṇ hiraññam ādāya agamanisū 'ti. ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: setthibhariyā ācariya evam āha: alam bhaṇe dovārika . . . agamanisū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setthibhariyāya pāvada: vejjo ayye evam āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi, yadā ārogā ahosi, tadā yam iccheyyāsi tam dajjeyyāsīti. evam ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭisūnitvā yena setthibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā setthibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye evam āha . . . tam dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo āgacchatū 'ti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setthibhariyāya paṭisūnitvā yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: setthibhariyā tam ācariya pakkosatīti. ||10|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena setthibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā setthibhariyāya vikāram sallakkhetvā setthibhariyam etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho setthibhariyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pasatam sappim dāpesi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tam pasatam sappim nānābhesajjehi nippacitvā setthibhariyam mañcakē uttānam nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho tam sappi natthuto dinnam mukhato .ggachi. atha kho setthibhariyā paṭīgahe nutthuhitvā dāsim āñāpesi: handa je inam sappim picunā ganhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: acchariyam yāva lūkhāyam gharanī yatra hi nāma imam chaddaniyadhammaṇ sappim picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyām kiñci deyyadhammañ dassatīti. atha kho setthibhāriyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāram sallakkhetvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : kissa tvām ācariya vimano 'sīti. idha me etad ahosi: acchariyam yāvā . . . dassatīti. mayām kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānām' etassa samyamassa, varām etām sappi dāsānām vā kammarānām vā pādabbhañjanām vā padipakaraṇe vā āsittām. mā tvām ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissa-tīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco setthibhāriyāya sattavassikam sisābādhām eken' eva nāthukammena apakāḍhi. atha kho setthibhāriyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, sunisā sassū me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, setthi gahapati bhāriyā me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi dāsam ca dāsim ca assarathām ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni sołasa sahassāni ādāya dāsam ca dāsim ca assarathām ca yena Rājagahañ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahañ yena Abhāyo rājakumāro ten' upasampkāmi, upasampkāmitvā Abhayañ rājakumāram etad avoca : idām me deva pathamakammanī sołasa sahassāni dāso ca dāsi ca assarathō ca, pati-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikan ti. alām bhāye Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ūve antepure nivesanām māpehīti. evām devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa patisūnitvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanām māpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sāṭakā lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppāñdenti utunī dāni devo, puppham devassa uppānnām, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā mañku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Abhayañ rājakumāram etad avoca : mayham' kho bhāye Abhaya tādiso ābādho: sāṭakā lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo mām disvā uppāñdenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iñgha bhāye Abhaya tādisam vejjam jānāhi yo mām tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayām deva amhākam Jivako veijo taruno bhadrako, so devām tiki-cchissatīti. tona hi bhāye Abhaya

Jīvakam vejjam āñāpehi, so mam tikiucchissatiti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jīvakam Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka rājānañ tikiucchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa pañisūñtvā nakhena bhesajjam ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānañ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca : ābādhām deva passāmā 'ti, atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadha-ssa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhām eken' eva ālepena apakañḍhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālamkāram bhūsā-petvā omuñicāpetvā puñjam kārāpetvā Jīvakam Komāra-bhaccam etad avoca : etam bhaṇe Jīvaka pañcannam itthisatānam sabbālamkāram tuyhañ hotū 'ti. alañ deva adhikārañ me devo saratū 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka mam upaṭṭhaha itthāgāram ca buddhapamukhañ bhikkhusamgham cā 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadha-ssa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa setthissa sattavassiko sisābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiñsu ārogam kātum, bahum hiraññam ādāya agamamisu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejjā evam āhāmstu : pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kālam karissatiti, ekacce vejjā evam āhāmstu : sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kālam karissatiti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayam kho setthi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejjā evam āhāmstu : pañcamam divasam setthi gahapati kālam karissatiti, ekacce vejjā evam āhāmstu : sattamam divasam setthi gahapati kālam karissatiti, ayam ca rañño Jīvako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, yañ nūna mayam rājānañ Jīvakam vejjam yācocyyāma setthim gahapatiñ tikiucchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānañ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca : ayam deva setthi gahapati bahūpakāro devassu c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhāto . . . karissatiti. sādhu devo Jīvakam vejjam āñāpetu setthim gahapatiñ

tikiucchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakām Komārabhaccām āñāpcesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka setṭhim gahapatiṁ tikiucchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūṇitvā yena setṭhi gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā setṭhissa gahapatissa vikārām sallakkhetvā setṭhim gahapatiṁ etad avoca : sac' āham tam gahapati ḍrogāpeyyam kiṇi me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco setṭhim gahapatiṁ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhiitvā sīsacchavīm upphāletvā sibbinīm vināmetvā dve pāñake nihāritvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo imo dvo pāñake ekanu khuddakam ekam mahallakam. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : pañcamam divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' āyam mahallako pāñako diṭṭho, pañcamam divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthalūñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthalūñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : sattamanī divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' āyam khuddako pāñako diṭṭho, sattamanī divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthalūñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthalūñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehi, sibbinīm sampaṭipādetvā sīsacchavīm sibbetvā ālepaṇ adāsi. ||18|| atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakām Komārabhaccām etad avoca : nāham ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisūṇi sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisūṇi, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituṁ ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakām Komārabhaccām etad

avoca: nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvāñ gahapati pañsuñi sakkom' aham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya pañsuñim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvāñ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setthi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad evoca: nāham ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvāñ gahapati pañsuñi sakkom' aham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya pañsuñim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahañ ce tam gahapati na vadeyyam ettakam pi tvāñ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca pañigacce' eva mayāññato tihi sattāhehi setthi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. utthehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kim me deyya-dhammo 'ti. subbam sāpatoyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. alam gahapati mā me tvāñ subbam sāpateyyam adāsi mā ca me dāso, rāññō satasahassam dehi mayham satasahassan ti. atha kho setthi gahapati ārogo samāno rāññō satasahassam adāsi Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassam. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāñaseyyakassa setthi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kīlantassa antaganñhabādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariñāmam gacchatī bhattam pi bhuttañ na sammāpariñāmam gacchatī uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguño. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbañño uppāñdūppāñdūkajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, atha kho Bārāñaseyyakassa setthissa etad ahosi: mayham kho puttassa kīdiso abādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariñāmam gacchatī bhattam pi bhuttañ na sammāpariñāmam gacchatī uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguño, so tena kiso lūkho dubbañño uppāñdūppāñdūkajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. yañ nūññāham Rājagaham gantvā rājānañ Jīvakam vejjam yācocyam puttam me tiki-cehitun ti. atha kho Bārāñaseyyako setthi Rājagaham gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā rājānañ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca: mayham kho deva puttassa tādiso abādho: yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthatagatto. sādhu devo Jīvakam

vejjam āñāpetu puttam me tikitcchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṁ Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Bārāṇasim gantvā Bārāṇasicyyakam setthiputtam tikitcchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa patisūnitvā Bārāṇasim gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako setthiputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bārāṇaseyyakkassa setthiputtassa vikāram sallakkhetvā janam ussāretvā tirokaraniyam parikkhīpītvā thambhe ubbandhītvā bhariyam purato ṭhapetvā udaracechavīm upphāletvā antaṅghīm nīhuritvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādham, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāparināmam gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāparināmam gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguno, imināyam kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppanḍuppanḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti, antaṅghīm viniveṭhetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracechavīm sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako setthiputto na ciruss' eva ārogo ahosi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako setthi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa soñasa sahassāni pādāsi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tāni soñasa sahassāni ādāya punad eva Rājaghaṇam paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa pañdurogabādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṁsu ārogam kātum, bahum hiraññam ādāya agamam̄su. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtam pāhesi : mayham̄ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jīvakaṁ vejjam āñāpetu, so mañ tikitcchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṁ Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Ujjenim gantvā rājānam Pajjotam tikitcchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūnitvā Ujjenim gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāram sallakkhetvā rājānam Pajjotam etad avoca : ||23|| sappiṁ deva nippacissāmi, tam̄ devo pivissatīti. alam̄ bhaṇe Jīvaka yan̄ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogam kātum tam̄ karohi, jeguccham̄ me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso âbādho na sakkā vinā sappinā ârogam kātum. yan̄ nūnāham̄ sappiñ nippaceyyañ kasāvavaññam̄ kasāvagandham̄ kasāvaraṇam̄ ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco nānābhessajjichi sappiñ nippaci kasāvavaññam̄ kasāvagandham̄ kasāvaraṇam̄. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītam̄ pariññamentam̄ uddekañ dassati. cañd' āyam̄ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mam. yan̄ nūnāham̄ patigacc' eva āpuccheyyan ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā rājānañ Pajjotam̄ etad avoca : ||24|| mayañ kho deva vejjā nāma tādisena muhuttena mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni samharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āñāpetu : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yan̄ kālam̄ icchatī tam̄ kālam̄ gacchatu, yan̄ kālam̄ icchatī tam̄ kālam̄ pavisatū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āñāposi : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yan̄ kālam̄ icchatī tam̄ kālam̄ gacchatu, yan̄ kālam̄ icchatī tam̄ kālam̄ pavisatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsayañjanikā hoti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiñ upanāmesi kasāvāñ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rājānañ Pajjotam̄ sappiñ pāyetvā hatthisālam̄ gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. ||25|| atha kho rañño Pajjotassa tam̄ sappi pītam̄ pariññamentam̄ uddekañ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutthena bhañe Jīvakena sappiñ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhañe Jīvakam̄ vejjam̄ vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satthiyojaniko hoti amanussena paticca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākam̄ dāsam̄ āñāpesi : gaccha bhañe Kāka Jīvakam̄ vejjam̄ nivatte. i rājā tam̄ ācariya nivattāpetīti. ete kho bhañe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā c' assa kiñci patiggañhesīti. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakam̄ Komārabhaccam̄ añtarā magge Kosambiyam̄ sambhāvesi pātarāsañ karon-tam̄. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakam̄ Komārabhaccam̄ etad

avoca: rājā tam ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alam ācariya raññ' amhi āṇatto: ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci patīggahesiti. tena kho pana samayena Jivako Komārabhacco nakhena bhesajjam olum-petvū āmalakam ca khādati pāniyam ca pivati. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Kākam dāsam etad avoca: handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakam ca khāda pāniyam ca pivassū 'ti. ||27|| atha kho Kāko dāso ayam kho vejjo āmalakam ca khādati pāniyam ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṇ hotun ti upaḍḍhāmalakam ca khādi pāniyam ca apāyi. tassa tam upaḍḍhāmalakam khādayitam tath' eva nichāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: athi me ācariya jīvitati. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvam c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mām, tenāhaṇ na nivattāmīti Bhaddavatikam hathinikam Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṇ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṇ yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā raññō Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesi. sutṭhu bhaṇe Jivaka akāsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28|| atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtam pāhesi, āgacchatu Jivako varam dassāmīti. alam ayyo adhikāraṇ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena raññō Pajjotassa Siveyyakan dussayugam uppannaṇ hoti bahunnaṇ dussānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugānam bahunnaṇ dussayugasatānaṇ bahunnaṇ dussayugasahassānam bahunnaṇ dussayugasatānaṇ aggam ca setṭhaṇ ca mokkhaṇ ca uttamaṇ ca pavarāṇ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto tam Siveyyakan dussayugam Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: idam kho mo Siveyyakan dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnaṇ dussānaṇ . . . pavarāṇ ca, na yimam aññō koci paccārhati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammū-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisanū hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṁ āmantesi:

dosābhisanno kho Ânanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchatī tathāgato  
 virecanāpi pātun ti. atha kho âyasmā Ânando yena Jivako  
 Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam  
 Komārabhaccam etad avoca: dosābhisanno kho àvuso Jivaka  
 tathāgatassa kāyo, icchatī tathāgato virecanāpi pātun ti.  
 tena hi bhante Ânanda bhagavato kāyāpi katipāham sine-  
 hethā 'ti. atha kho âyasmā Ânando bhagavato kāyāpi  
 katipāham sinehetvā yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upa-  
 samkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad  
 avoca: siniddho kho àvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa  
 dāni kālam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komāra-  
 bhaccassa etad ahosi: na kho me tān patirūpan yo 'ham  
 bhagavato olārikāpi virecanāpi dadeyyan ti, tāni uppala-  
 hatthāni nānābhesajjhe paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekam uppalahatthāpi bhagavato  
 upanāmesi imāpi bhante bhagavā pathamam uppalahatthāpi  
 upasiñghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatī.  
 dutiyam pi uppalahatthāpi bhagavato upanāmesi imāpi bhante  
 bhagavā dutiyam uppalahatthāpi upasiñghatu, idam bhaga-  
 vantam dasakkhattum virecessatī. tatiyam pi uppalahat-  
 thāpi bhagavato upanāmesi imāpi bhanto bhagavā tatiyam  
 uppalahatthāpi upasiñghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkha-  
 tum virecessatī, evam bhagavato samatiñsāya virecanāpi  
 bhavissatī. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato sama-  
 tiñsāya virecanāpi datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
 nāpi katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komāra-  
 bhaccassa bahi dvārakotthakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā  
 kho bhagavato samatiñsāya virecanāpi dinnam. dosābhisanno  
 tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatiñsakkhattum vire-  
 cessati, ekūnatiñsakkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api  
 ca bhagavā virito nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sakī  
 virecessati, evam bhagavato samatiñsāya virecanāpi bhavissa-  
 tī. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā  
 cetoparivitakkan aññāya âyasmantam Ânandam āmantesi:  
 idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakotthakā  
 nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissa-  
 tī. tena h' Ânanda uñhodakāpi pañiyādethā 'ti. evañ  
 bhante 'ti kho âyasmā Ânando bhagavato pañisunītvā uñho-

dakam paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi, ekamantañ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti, viritto 'mhi Jivakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvārakotthakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatī. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uñhodakam nahāyi, nahātañ bhagavantam sakiñ virecesi, evam bhagavato samatimeāya virecanam ahosi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapindapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayagam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. ekamantañ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca: ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Jivaka tathāgatā 'ti. yan ca bhante kappati yan ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jivakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante pamsukūliko bhikkhusamgho ca. idam me bhante Siveyyakam dussayagam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnam dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnam dussayugasatasa-hassānam aggam ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. patīgāñhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayagam bhikkhusamghassa ca gahapatiçivarañ anujā-nātū 'ti. patīggahesi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayagam. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampaham̄sito utthāyā-sanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmin nidaño dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujāñāmi bhikkhave gahapati-civaram. yo icchatī pamsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapati-civaram sādiyatū. itaritarena p'āham bhikkhave santutthim vāññemīti. assosum kho Rājagaha manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjīmsu. assosuṃ kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, janapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjīmsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāran ti. ko-seyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāran ti. kojavam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa addhakāsikam kambalam pāhesi upadīhakāsinaṃ khamamānam. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam addhakāsikam kambalam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam niṣidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayam me bhante addhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upadīhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. patigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalam yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. patiggahesi bhagavā kambalam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakan Komārabhaccan dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi —la— padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū amantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalan ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomam kappāsikam koseyyaṇam kambalam sānam bhaṅgan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticivaram sādiyanti, te kukkuccāyantā pamsukūlam na sādiyanti ekaṁ yeva bhagavatā cīvaraṁ anuññātaṁ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-ve gahapaticivaram sādiyantena pamsukūlam pi sāditum, tad-ubhayena p' āhaṁ bhikkhave santutṭhim vanṇemiti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāga-mesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya te pamsukūlāni labhīmsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgumesum te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānam nākāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āga-mesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya te pamsukūlāni labhīmsu, ye te bhikkhū āgumesum te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānam akāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamām susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamīsu. ye te bhikkhū pathamām susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya te pamsukūlāni labhīmsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamīsu te na labhīmsu, te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānam nākāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadisā susānaṁ okkamīsu pamsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pamsukūlāni labhīmsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhimsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhimsu te evam āhamsu: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam dethā 'ti. te evam āhamsu: na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgam dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisānam okkantānam akāmā bhāgam dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiñpannā honti. te katikam katvā susānam okkamimsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū pamsukulāni labhimsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhimsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhimsu te evam āhamsu: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam dethā 'ti. te evam āhamsu: na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgam dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikam katvā okkantānam akāmā bhāgam dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaram ādāya ārāmam āgacchanti, te patīggāhakam alabhamānā patīharanti, cīvaram parittam uppajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcali' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvara patīggāhakam sammanntum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitam ca jāneyya. ||1|| evam ca pana bhikkhave sammañitabbo: pañhamānā bhikkhu yācitatabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho nāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sanghassa pattakallam sañgho itthannāmānā bhikkhum cīvara patīggāhakam sammanneyya. esā nātti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. sañgho itthannāmānā bhikkhum cīvara patīggāhakam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara patīggāhakassa sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvara patīggāhako. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvara patīggāhakā bhikkhū cīvaram patīggahetvā tatth' eva ujjhitvā pakkamanti, cīvaram nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvara-  
nidāhakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya  
... na bhayāgatim gaccheyya nihitānihitam ca jāneyya. ||1||  
evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pañhamāñ bhikkhu  
yācitable, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho  
ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa  
pattakallam sañgho itthannāmāñ bhikkhum cīvaranidā-  
hakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho.  
sañgho itthannāmāñ bhikkhum cīvaranidāhakam samma-  
nnati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno  
cīvaranidāhakassa sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati  
so bhāseyya. sammato sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu  
cīvaranidāhako. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam  
etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhakā bhikkhū mañḍape  
pi rukkhamūle pi nimbakose pi cīvarañ nidahanti, undurehi  
pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
anujānāmī bhikkhave bhañḍāgāram sammannitum yan  
sañgho ākañkhati vihārañ vā adḍhayogañ vā pāsādām vā  
hammiyam vā guhañ vā. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho  
ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa  
pattakallam sañgho itthannāmāñ vihārañ bhañḍāgāram  
sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. sañgho  
itthannāmāñ vihārañ bhañḍāgāram sammannati. yassāyasmato  
khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhañḍāgārassa sammuti  
so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato  
sañghena itthannāmo vihāro bhañḍāgāram. khamati sañ-  
ghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena sañghassa bhañḍāgāre cīvarañ  
aguttam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-  
nāmī bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum  
bhañḍāgārikam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim ga-  
ccheyya ... na bhayāgatim gaccheyya guttāguttam ca  
jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la—  
sammato sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhañḍāgāriko.

khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.  
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhandāgārikam vutthāpenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhandāgāriko vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhandāgāro cīvaraṇ ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena samghena bhājetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo samgho cīvaraṇ bhājento kolāhalam akāsi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahāriṇī samannāgatam bhikkhūpi cīvarabhājakam sammannitum yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya bhājītābhājītam ca jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la— sammato samghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.  
 ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvaraṇ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pathamam uccinītvā tulayitvā vanṇāvappam katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggam bandhitvā cīvarapatiñvisam ṭhāpetun ti. atha kho cīvarabhājakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho sāmañerānam cīvarapatiñviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmañerānam upaḍḍhāpatiñvisam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakam bhāgam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhbāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhbāgam dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvarapatiñviso dātabbo ḍāgatāpatipāṭīyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍhan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvā kusapāṭam kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaraṇa rajanti, cīvaraṇa dubbaṇṇaṇa hoti. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajaṇāṇi mūlarajanāṇa khandharajanaṇa tacarajanāṇa patta-rajanāṇa puppharajanaṇa phalarajanaṇa ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū situnnakāya cīvaraṇa rajanti, cīvaraṇa duggandhaṇa hoti. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajaṇāṇa pacitum cullārajanakumbhīti. rajaṇāṇa uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarālumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajaṇāṇa pakkam vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesuṇa. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake vā nakhapiṭṭhikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajaṇāṇa oropentā kumbhīṇa avajjanti, kumbhī bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajaṇauṇīkam daṇḍakathālikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṇa rajaṇabhājanāṇa na samvijjati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajaṇakolambaṇa rajaṇaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaraṇa sammaddanti, cīvaraṇa paribhijjati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajaṇadonikan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaraṇa pattharanti, cīvaraṇa paṇsukitaṇa hoti. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesuṇa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaraṇa sāmīcīvaraṇa rajaṇi ti. majjhena laggenti, rajaṇāṇa ubhato galati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajaṇāṇa ekato galati. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakaṇ - samparivattakaṇ rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṇa patthiṇṇaṇa hoti. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṇa pharusaṇa hoti. bhagavato etam atthāṇa ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇīnā āko-

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṁ. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Dakkhināgiri tena cārikaṇi pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadha khettaṇi accibandham pālibandham mariyādabandham siṅghāṭakabandham, disvāna āyasmantam Ānandaṁ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Ānanda Magadha-khettam accibandham . . . siṅghāṭakabandhan ti. evam bhante. ussahasi tvam Ānanda bhikkhūnaṇi evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhināgirismiṇi yathābhīrantam viharitvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulāṇam bhikkhūnaṇi cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīṇi nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pāṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati addhakusim pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. addhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivatṭam pi n. k. anuvivatṭam pi n. k. giveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bāhantam pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalūkham saṃaṇasāruppam paccatthikāṇam ca anabhijjhitam. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīnnakam saṃghāṭīṇi chinnakam uttarā-saṅgam chinnakam antaravāsakan ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Vesāli tena cārikaṇi pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antarā ca Rājagāṇam antarā ca Vesālim addhānamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā katiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bāhuliāya

āvattā, yam nūnāham bhikkhūnam cīvare sīmam bandheyyam mariyādām thapeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattisu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam bhagavantam ahosi. dutiyam bhagavā cīvaram pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam bhagavantam ahosi. tatiyam bhagavā cīvaram pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam bhagavantam ahosi. catuttham bhagavā cīvaram pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmīm dhammavinaye sītalukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti tīcīvarena yāpetum. yan nūnāham bhikkhūnam cīvare sīmam bandheyyam mariyādām thapeyyan tīcīvaram anujāneyyan ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||3|| idhāham bhikkhave antarā ca Rājagahaṇi antarā ca Vesālim addhānamaggapāṭipanno addasaṇ sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā katiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yan nūnāham bhikkhūnam cīvare sīmam bandheyyam mariyādām thapeyyan ti. ||4|| idhāham bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattisu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāso ekacīvaro nisīdī, na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam mām ahosi. dutiyāham cīvaram pārupim na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam mām ahosi. tatiyāham cīvaram pārupim, na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam mām ahosi. catutthāham cīvaram pārupim, na mām sītam ahosi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmīm dhammavinaye sītalukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti tīcīvarena yāpetum. yan nūnāham bhikkhūnam cīvare sīmam bandheyyam mariyādām thapeyyan ti. ||5|| idhāham bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattisu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāso ekacīvaro nisīdī, na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam mām ahosi. dutiyāham cīvaram pārupim, na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam mām ahosi. tatiyāham cīvaram pārupim, na mām sītam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam mām ahosi. catutthāham cīvaram pārupim, na mām sītam ahosi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmīm dhammavinaye sītalukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti tīcīvarena yāpetum. yan nūnāham bhikkhūnam cīvare sīmam bandheyyam mariyādām thapeyyan ti.

yyam ticivaram anujāneyyan ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaram diguṇam samghāṭīm ekacīyam uttarāsaṅgam ekacīyam antaravāsakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātan ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmām pavanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānam otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appiṭṭhā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaram dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacīvaram dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacīvaram uppannam hoti āyasmā ca Ānando tam cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na atirekacīvaram dhāretabban ti, idam ca me atirekacīvaram uppannam aham ca imam cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjītabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi: kīvacirām panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamam vā bhagavā divasam dasanam vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamam atirekacīvaram dhāretun ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam atirekacīvaram uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: katham nu kho atirekacīvare paṭipajjītabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacīvaram vikappetun ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātam diguṇā samghāṭī ekacīyo uttarā-

sañgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayam ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yam nūnāham aggalam acchupeyyam samantato dupattan bhavissati majhe ekacciyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggalam acchupesi, addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikam āhiñdanto tam bhikkhum aggalam acchupentam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kiñ tvam bhikkhu karositi. aggalam bhagavā acchupomiti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu aggalam acchupesiti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiñ nidāne dhammikathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānam dussānam ahatakappānam diguṇam samghātīm ekacciyan uttarāsañgam ekacciyan antaravāsakam, utuddhaṭānam dussānam catuguṇam samghātīm diguṇam uttarāsañgam diguṇam antaravāsakam. pañsu-kule yāvadattham pāpanike ussāho karaṇyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggalam tunnam ovattikam kāñḍusakam dañhi-kamman ti. ||2|| **14** ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhīrantam viharītvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampaham̄sesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampaham̄sitā bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyā accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evam catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyam, ayam pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

pañisuñitvā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpenti. ||2|| atha  
 kho Visākhā Migāramātā pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam  
 pañiyādāpetvā dāsim ḥñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmañ gantvā  
 kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. evam ayye  
 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā pañisuñitvā ārāmañ  
 gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacivare kāyam ovassāpente,  
 disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyam ovassāpentīti  
 yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā  
 Visākham Migāramātaram etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme  
 bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyam ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya  
 Migāramātuyā pañditāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :  
 nissamṣayam kho ayyā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpentīti,  
 sāyam bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyam  
 ovassāpentīti, dāsim ḥñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmañ gantvā  
 kālam ārocchi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. ||3|| atha  
 kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni  
 guhetvā yathāvihāram pavisiṁsu. atha kho sā dāsi ārāmañ  
 gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño  
 ārāmo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasamkami, upa-  
 samkamitvā Visākham Migāramātaram etad avoca : n' atth'  
 ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya  
 Migāramātuyā pañditāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :  
 nissamṣayam kho ayyā gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni  
 guhetvā yathāvihāram pavītthā, sāyam bālā maññittha n'  
 atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti dāsim ḥñāpesi : gaccha  
 je ārāmañ gantvā kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam  
 bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
 sannahatha bhikkhave pattacivaram, kālo bhattassā 'ti.  
 evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.  
 atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram  
 ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bā-  
 hanpi pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhami sammiñjeyya evam eva  
 Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koñthake pā-  
 turahosi. niññi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhiñ bhikkhu-  
 samghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyam  
 vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā  
 mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghcsu  
 pavattamānesu katimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissanti titi haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṇi bhikkhusaṃgham paṇītena khādāniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītāpattapāṇīm ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : aṭṭhāhaṇi bhante bhagavantam varāni yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjānīti. vadēhi Visākhe 'ti. ||6|| icchām' ahaṇi bhante saṅghassa yāvajīvam vassikasāṭikam dātum, āgantukabhattam dātum, gamikabhattam dātum, gilānabhattam dātum, gilānupatṭhākabhattam dātum, gilānabhesajjaṇi dātum, dhuvayāguṇi dātum, bhikkhuni-saṅghassa udakasāṭikam dātum ti. kiṇi pana tvam Visākhe atthavasam sampassamānā tathāgatam aṭṭha varāni yācasīti. idhāhaṇi bhante dēsimi aṇāpesim : gaccha je ārāmam gantvā kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhuttan ti, atha kho sā bhante dāsi ārāmam gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacivare kāyam ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyam ovassāpenti ti yenāhaṇi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṇi etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyam ovassāpenti ti. asuci bhante naggiyam patikkūlam. imāhaṇi bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṅghassa yāvajīvam vassikasāṭikam dātum. ||7|| puna ca param bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vīthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhattam bhuñjītvā vīthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṇi bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṅghassa yāvajīvam āgantukabhattam dātum. puna ca param bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhuttam pariyesamāno satthā vā vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsām gantukāmo bhavissati tattha vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṇi gamissati. so me gamikabhattam bhuñjītvā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha vāsām gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati akilanto addhānaṇi gamissati. imāhaṇi bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṅghassa yāvajīvam gamikabhattam dātum. ||8|| puna ca param bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhattassa ābādho vā abhivadḍhlissati kālamkiriyā vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhattam bhuttassa

ābādho na abhivaddhissati kālamkiriyā na bhavissati. imāhami bhante athavasam sampassamānā icchāmi samghassa yāvajīvam gilānabhattam dātum. puna ca param bhante gilānupatthāko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamāno gilānassa ussūre bhattam nīharissati bhattacchedam karissati. so me gilānupatthākabhattam bhuñjitvā gilānassa kālena bhattam nīharissati bhattacchedam na karissati. imāham bhante athavasam sampassamānā icchāmi samghassa yāvajīvam gilānupatthākabhattam dātum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa ābādho vā abhivaddhissati kālamkiriyā vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjam paribhuttassa ābādho na abhivaddhissati kālamkiriyā na bhavissati. imāham bhante athavasam sampassamānā icchāmi samghassa yāvajīvam gilānabhesajjam dātum. puna ca param bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamse sampassamānena yāgu anuññātā. ty āham bhante ānisamse sampassamānā icchāmi samghassa yāvajīvam dhuvayāgum dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyā nadiyā vesiyāhi saddhiṇ naggā ekatittho nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyā bhikkhuniyo uppādesum: kiṁ nu kho nāma tumhākam ayye daharānan brahmacariyāpi cīṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhūñjitabbā, yadā jīṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyāpi carissatha, evam tumhākam ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissantīti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyāhi uppādiyamānā mañkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyāpi jegucchaṇa patikkūlam. imāham bhante athavasam sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisamghassa yāvajīvam udaka-sātikam dātun ti. ||11|| kiṁ pana tvam Visākhe ānisamse sampassamānā tathāgatam attha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassam vutthā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṇ āgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanāya, te bhagavantam upasamkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kālamkato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. tam bhagavā vyākarakarissati sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahattaphale vā. ty āham upasamkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatapubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvatthīti. ||12|| saco 'me vakkhanti āgatapubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvatthīti,

nittham ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayam paribhuttam tena  
ayyena vassikasātikā vā āgantukabhattam vā gamikabhattam  
vā gilānabhattam vā gilānupatthākabhattam vā gilānabhe-  
sajjam vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā  
pāmuujjam jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya  
kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyā sukham vedayissāmi,  
sukhiniyā cittam samādhiyissati, sā me bhavissati indriya-  
bhāvanā balabhāvanā bojjhaṅgabhbāvanā. imāham bhante  
ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgatam atthā varāni yācāmīti.  
|| 13 || sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvam Visākhe imam  
ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgatam atthā varāni yācāsi.  
anujānāmi te Visākhe attha varānīti. atha kho bhagavā  
Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

yā annapānam atipamoditā sīlūpapannā sugatassa sāvikā  
dadāti dānam abhibhuyya maccheram̄ sovaggikam̄ soka-  
nudam̄ sukhāvaham̄,|  
dibbam̄ sā labhate āyūpi āgamma maggam̄ virajam̄ anaṅga-  
nam,|  
sā puññakāmā sukhinī anāmayā saggamhi kāyamhi ciram̄  
pamodatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi  
anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. || 14 || atha kho bhagavā  
etasmiñ niddāne dhāmmikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
anujānāmi bhikkhave vassikasātikam̄ āgantukabha-  
ttam̄ gamikabhattam̄ gilānabhattam̄ gilānu-  
patthākabhattam̄ gilānabhesajjam̄ dhuvayāgu  
bhikkhunisamghassa udakasātikan ti. || 15 || 15 ||

Visākhābhānavāram̄.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pañitāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjivtā muñthassatī asampajānā niddam̄ okkamenti, tesam  
muñthassatinam̄ asampajānānam̄ niddam̄ okkamantānam̄ supi-  
nantena asuci muccati, senāsanam̄ asucinā makkhiyati. atha  
kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamañena senāsa-  
nacārikam̄ āhiñdanto addasa senāsanam̄ asucinā makkhitam̄,  
disvāna āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ āmantesi : kiñ etam Ānanda  
senāsanam̄ makkhitān ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhū pañitāni

bhojanāni bhuñjītvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamonti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidam bhagavā senāsanam asucinā makkhitān ti. ||1|| evam etam Ānanda evam etam Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatānām asampajānānām niddam okkamantānām supinantena asuci. ye te Ānanda bhikkhū upaṭhitasatī sampajānā niddam okkamenti tesam asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vītarāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. atthānām etam Ānanda anavakāsā yam arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhaṇ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanacārikām āhiṇḍanto addasam senāsanam asucinā makkhitām, disvāna Ānandam āmantesi: kiṃ etam Ānanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato: dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpākam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkanayato: sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpākam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttīyā cīvaraguttīyā senāsanaguttīyā nisīdaṇān ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atīkhuddakām nisīdanām na sabbam senāsanam gopeti. bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yāvamahantām paccattharaṇam ākañkhati tāvamahantām paccattharaṇam kātun ti. ||4||16||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasīassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakadḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikām āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakadḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā to bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayaṇ udakena temetvā temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmin niḍāne dhammikathān katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā pīlakā vā assāvo vā thullakacehā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭicchādin ti. ||1||17||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhāpuñchanacolakanādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamñkamī, upasamñkamītā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidī, ekamantam nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca: patigāñhātu me bhante bhagavā mukhāpuñchanacolakanā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggaheśi bhagavā mukhāpuñchanacolakanā. atha kho bhagavā Visākhānā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahāñsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahāñsitā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmin niḍāne dhammikathān katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhāpuñchanacolakanā ti. ||1||18||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikā āyasmato Ānandassa hatthe nikkhittā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa khomapilotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthāñ ḍrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsanā gahetum: sandīṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissañtī. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcaḥ aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsanā gahetun ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam paripuññam hoti ticīvaraṇam attho ca hoti parissāvanchi pi thavikāhi pi. bhagavato etam atthāñ ḍrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhāracolakanā ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaraṇān ti vā vassī-kuśāṭikā 'ti vā niśidānan ti vā paccattharaṇān ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchādīti vā mukhāpuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhitthātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappettabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaram adhitthātum na vikappetum, vassikasātiṇam vassānam cātumāsam adhitthātum tato param vikappetum, nisidanaṇi adhitthātum na vikappetum, paccaṭharanam adhitthātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupatīcchādīm yāva ābādhā adhitthātum tato param vikappetum, mukhāpuñchanacolakan adhitthātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakan adhitthātum na vikappetum ti. ||2||20||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṇi etad ahosi: kittakam pacchimam nu kho cīvaraṇi vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena atṭhaṅgulaṇi sugataṅgulena caturaṅgulaṇi vitthataṇi pacchimam cīvaraṇi vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa paṇḍukulakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkhaṇi kātun ti. vikāṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāṇam uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātāpi paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṅghātiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha padakaṇi kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticivare kayiramāne sabbam chinnakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṇi acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṇi achinnakan na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṇi chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṇi chinnakan na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikam pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cīvaraṇi uppannam hoti so ca tam cīvaraṇi mātāpitunnam dātukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ārocesuṇ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṇi vadeyyāma. anujā-

nāmī bhikkhave mātāpitunnam dātum. na ca bhikkhave saddhādeyyam vinipātētabbam. yo vinipātēyya, āpatti dukkataṣsā 'ti. ||1||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaraṇī nikhipitvā santaruttarena gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi. corā tam cīvaraṇī avaharimṣu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evam āhāmṣu: kissa tvam āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāham āvuso Andhavane cīvaraṇī nikhipitvā santaruttarena gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi, corā tam cīvaraṇī avaharimṣu, tenāham duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkataṣsā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatiyā santaruttarena gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi. bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandaṇī etad avocūm: nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattam na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvam āvuso santaruttarena gāmam pavīṭho 'ti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā paññattam na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāham asatiyā pavīṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkh'ave paccayā saṃghātiyā nikkhepāya: gilāno vā hoti, vassikasāṃketam vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggalaṭutti vihāro vā hoti, atthataṭhinam vā hoti. imo kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghātiyā nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya: gilāno vā . . . atthataṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya: gilāno vā hoti, nissīmam gantum vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggalaṭutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vippakatā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvaraṇī adaṇṣu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṁ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṁ gantvā bhagavato etam atthām ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassam vasati. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālam eko vasi. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo samgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṁ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṁ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthām ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtēna samghena bhājetum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālam eko vasati. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhitthātum mayh' imāni cīvarānīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam cīvaraṁ anadhitthitena añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam cīvaraṁ bhājiyamāne pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvatthiyam vassam vutthā aññataram gāmakāvāsam agamaṁsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adamsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchim̄su: imāni bhante samghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evam āham̄su: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahaṁ vassam vasanti. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni donti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā

paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo sañgho 'ti, mayam c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā sañghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsi āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsi āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū. Pāṭaliputtam gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evam āhamsu: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||6||24||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyām vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso sañghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṇ gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso sañghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṇ gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso sañghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṇ gahetvā mahantam cīvara-bhaṇḍikam ādāya punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhamsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahum te cīvaraṇ uppannan ti. kuto me āvuso puññam, idhāham āvuso Sāvatthiyām vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso sañghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṇ gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso sañghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti, āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṇ gahetvā aññam

āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatīnsu, te pi mām evam āhamṣu: imāni . . . sādiyissāmiti tato pi cīvarabhāgām aggahesim, evam me bahum cīvaram uppānan ti. ||2|| kiṁ pana tvam āvuso Upananda aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgām sādiyissasīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathām hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgām sādiyissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. sacean kira tvam Upananda aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgām sādiyīti. sacean bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathām hi nāma tvam moghapurisa aññatra vassam vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgām sādiyissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aññatra vassam vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sāditabbo. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkātassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasi evam me bahum cīvaram uppajjissatīti. atha kho tesu bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kathām nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapativiso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhippāyam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasati evam me bahum cīvaram uppajjissatīti. sace amutra upadīham amutra upadīham vasati, amutra upadīho amutra upadīho cīvarapativiso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaram vasati tato cīvarapativiso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kuechivikārābādho hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena senāsanacārikām āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavā tam bhikkhuṇ sake muttakariso palipannaṁ sayamānaṁ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhuṇ etad avoca: kiṁ te bhikkhu abādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upatṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadamp disvā tattha viharamāno sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhukumāram pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va sarīram jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā pattačīvaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāram gacchāmīti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānañ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naūgaraṇ pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhāmitvā gantabbam hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnādisābhīmukho sīhapañjare cañkamati. tam khaṇam yeva Nigrodhō rājañgānam sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattam pekkhānāno. tena vuttam: ekadivasam sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhām sāmañeraṇ rājāngānena gacchantaṇ dantaṇ guttaṇ santindriyām iriyāpathasampannan ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahosi: ayam jano subbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapatibhāgo,<sup>1</sup> ayan pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālōkitavilokitā: sammiñjanapāsāraṇañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhamno bhavissatīti rāñño saha dassanen' eva sāmañere cittam pasidi pemam sañṭhahi.<sup>2</sup> kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaranapakāle esa rāñño jetṭhabhātā vāñjako ahosi. vuttam pi c' etam:

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā  
evam tam jāyate pemam uppalam va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno<sup>3</sup> etam sāmañeraṇ pakko-sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dvo tayo pesesi turitam āgacchatū 'ti. sāmañero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanam īnatvā niśidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti samussitasacetachattam rājapallañkam upasamkamityā pattačāhanatthāya rāñño ākāram dassesi. rājā tam pallañkasamipam upagacchantaṇ eva disvā cintesi: aij' eva dāni ayam sāmañero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmañero rāñño hatthe pattaṇ datvā pallañkam abhirūhitvā niśidi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditam sabbam yāgukhajjakabhāttavi-

<sup>1</sup> bhāttam D, bhandam E. <sup>2</sup> sandhahi D. sañṭhahi? <sup>3</sup> sañbhāhumāno D.

katiñ upanâmesi. sâmañero khâdaniyabhejaniyam attano yâpaniyamattam eva sampaticchi. bhattakiccavasâne râjâ âha : satthârâ tumhâkam dinnaovâdam jânâthâ 'ti. jânâmi mahârâja ekadesenâ 'ti. tâta mayham pi nañ kathehîti. sâdhu mahârâjâ 'ti rañño anurûpam Dhammapade appamâdavaggam anumodanatthâya abhâsi. râjâ pana "appamâdo amatapadañ pamâdo maccuno padan" ti sutvâ 'va aññâtanî tâta pariyoṣâpehîti âha. anumodanâvasâno aṭṭha te tâta dhuvabhattâni dammîti âha. sâmañero âha : etâni ahañ upajjhâyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta upajjhâyo nâmâ 'ti. vajjâvajjam disvâ codetâ sâretâ mahârâjâ 'ti. aññâni pi te tâta aṭṭha dammîti. etâni âcariyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta âcariyo nâmâ 'ti. inasmip sâsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthâpetâ mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu tâta aññâni pi te aṭṭha dammîti. etâni bhikkhusaṅghassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayañ tâta bhikkhusaṅgho nâmâ 'ti. yañ nissaya mahârâja ambâkam âcariy-upajjhâyânañ ca mamañ ca pabbajâ ca upasampadâ câ 'ti. râjâ bliyyosonattâya tutthacitto âha : aññâni pi te tâta aṭṭha dammîti. sâmañero sâdhû 'ti sampaticchitvâ punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhû gahetvâ râjantepurañ pavisitvâ bhattakiccam akâsi. râjâ aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhû tumhehi saddhiñ sve bhikkhañ gaṇhantû 'ti eten' eva upâyena divase divase vaḍḍhâpento saṭṭhisahassânam brâhmaṇaparibbâjakâdinap bhattanî upacchinditvâ antonivesane saṭṭhisahassânam bhikkhûnañ niccabhattam patthapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasâdena. Nigrodhatthero pi râjânam saparisanî tisu saranesu pañcasu ca sîlesu patitthâpetvâ buddhasâsane pothujjanikenâ pasâdena acalappasâdam katvâ patitthâpesi. puna râjâ Asokârâmo nâmâ mahâvihâram kâripetvâ saṭṭhisahassânam bhikkhûnañ niccabhattam patthapesi. sakala-Jambudîpo caturâstîiyâ nañgarasahassesu caturâstîvihârasahassâni kâripeti caturâstisahassacetiyapatimandalitâni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasam kira râjâ Asokârâmo mahâdânam datvâ saṭṭhisahassasamghassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samgham catûhi paccayehi pavâretvâ imam<sup>2</sup> pañham pucchi : bhante

<sup>1</sup> saṭṭhisahassasamghassa? <sup>2</sup> imam E, idam D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahārāja nav' aṅgāni,<sup>1</sup> khandhato caturāśitidhammadhakkhandhāsahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasiditvā ekamekam dhammadhakkhandhaṁ cekavīhārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭidhanām vissajjeytvā amacce āñāpesi: etha bhaṇe ekamekasmiṁ nagare ekamekaṇi vihāraṇi kārāpentā caturāśitīyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāśitivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihāratthāya kaumam paṭṭhapesi. saṅgho Indaguttatttherapi nāma mahidhikāṇi mahānubhāvaṇi khīṇāsavaṇi navakammādhitthāyakaṇi adāśi. thero yaṇi yaṇi kammāṇi na niṭṭhāti tam tam attano anubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evam pi tīhi saṅvaccharehi vihārakammaṇi niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paññāni ḡagamīṇsu, amaccā raññō ḡrocesum: niṭṭhitāni deva caturāśitivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriñ carāpesi: ito sattannam divasāṇam accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe attha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahi-naṅgare ca vihāramahāṇi paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannam divasāṇam accayena sabbālaṅkāravibhūsiṭāya anekasatasahassāmukhāya caturaṅginīsenāya parivuto devaloke Amaratāvatiyā rājadhāniyā srito adhikatarasassirikāṇi viya naṅgaram kātukāmēna ussāhajātēna mahājanēna alaṅkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaram anuvicaranto vihāraṇi gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe atṭhāsi. tasmiñ ca khaṇo sannipatitā asīti bhikkhu-koṭiyo ahesum bhikkhunīnañ ca channavutisatasahassānī. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasāmukhā ahesum. tesam etad ahosi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṇi anavasesam passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasideyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇam nāma pāṭīhāriyam<sup>2</sup> akāpsu. rājā Asokārāme ḡhito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantam Jambudīpam passati caturāśitīn ca vihārasahassānī passati ujārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocāmānāni.

so tam vibhūtiṁ passamāno ujārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṇi pītipāmojjam uppānnapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṅghāṇi pucchi: bhante amhākāṇi lokanāthassa dasbalassa sāsane ko mahāparicāgaṇi pariccajī kassa paricāgaṇo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

<sup>1</sup> nava ca aṅgāni D, naṅgāni E. <sup>2</sup> pāṭīhāriṇi D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. therô ñha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva paricâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtipâmojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi : n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira paricâgo mahâ, abam kira deyyadhammena sâsanam paggañhâmiti. kim panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti, tato bhikkhusamgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiñ sampassamâno sace ayan kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissañti cintetvâ râjâbam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham gacchati. yo pi hi<sup>1</sup> mahârâja pañhavito yâva brahmaloka-parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti samkham na gacchati. atha kathañ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotiti. yo hi koci mahârâja ađđho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasan puttam pabbâjeti, ayan vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsunassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ ahañ kira evarûpam paricâgam katuñpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvanuñ patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvanuñ patthayamâno ito c' ito ca viloketvâ<sup>2</sup> addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre ñhitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi : kiñcapi aham imam kumâram Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajje patiñthâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha : sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmuñjajâto hutvâ âha : pabbajâmi deva, mañi pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo hotâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhitâ Samghamittâpi tasmin yeva ñhâne ñhitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhiñ pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasiti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ pañthacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

<sup>1</sup> pi hi E, pi ha D. <sup>2</sup> vilokitvâ D, oloketyâ E.

pabbâjetvâ mamp sâsane dâyâdam karothâ 'ti. sañgho rañño vacanam sampañcchitvâ kumârañ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhâyena Mahâdevattherena ca âcariyona pabbâjosi. Majjhantikattherena âcariyena upasampâdesi. tadâ kira kumâro paripuññavîsatîvasso 'va hoti. so tasmin yeva upasampadâsimâmañdale saha patîsambhidâhi arahattam pâpuñi. Sañghamittâya pi râjadhitâya âcariyâ Âyupâlittherî nâma upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlittherî nâma ahosi. tadâ Sañghamittâ atjhârasa vassâni hoti. tam pabbajitam tam tasmin yeva sîmâmañdale sikkhâya patitthâpesum. ubhinnam pabbajitakâlo râjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakâlato pabhuti attano upajjhâyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpuñanto dve pi sañgîtiyo ârûlhay tipiñkasamîgahitam satthakutham sabbarovâdam tîñam vassânam abbhantare uggahetvâ attano upajjhâyassa antevâsikânam sahassamattânam bhikkhûnam pâmokkho ahosi.

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño pana atjhavassâbhisekakâlo yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâdhipañkammattanam bhikkhâcâravattra ahiñdanto pasatamattanam sappiñ alabhitvâ vyâdhibalena parikkhiñâyusamkhâro bhikkhusamghan Appamâdena ovaditvâ âkâse pallañkena niśiditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjîtvâ parinibbâyi. râjâ tam pavattim sutvâ therassa sakkâram katvâ mayi nâma rajjam kârente evam bhikkhûnam paccayâ dullabhâ 'ti nañgarassa catusu dvâresu pokkharanîyo kârapetvâ bhesajjassa pûrapetvâ dâpesi. tena kira samayena Pâñliputtassa catusu dvâresu cattâri satasahassâni sahâyam<sup>1</sup> satasahassan ti divase divase pañca satasahassâni rañño uppejjanti, tato râjâ Nigrodhattherassa devasikam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamâlâdîhi pûjanatthâya satasahassam, dhammassa satasahassam, tam dhammadharânam bahussutânâm catupaccayathâya upaniyati, sañghassa satasahassan, catusu dvâresu bhesajjatthâya satasahassam. evam sâsane ulâro lâbhasakkâro nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâdanam pi alabhattâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamâna sâsane pabbajitvâ sakâni sakâni dîthigatâni ayan dhammo ayan vinayo

<sup>1</sup> sahâyam ?

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamânâpi<sup>1</sup> sayam eva muñdetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavârajam pi sañghakammam pi gañakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhû tehi saddhiñ uposatham na karonti. tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikarânam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhâvissati, na kho pan' etam sakkâ imesam majjhe vasantena vâpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gunam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogañgâpabbatam agamâsi. te pi kho titthiyâ bhikkhusamghena dhammena vinayena satthu sâsane<sup>2</sup> niggayhamânâpi dhammadvinayânumolomâya pañipattiyâ asandhahantâ<sup>3</sup> anekarûpam sâsanassa abbudañ ca malâñ ca kañtakañ ca samuttâpsem. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcâtâpe tappanti,<sup>4</sup> keci âdiceam anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissâmâ 'ti paggâñhiñsu. tadâ bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhiñ uposatham vâ pavârajam vâ akâsi. Asokârâme satta vassâni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etam atham ârocesum. râjâ ekanu amaccam âñâpesi vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vâpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehiti. amacco râjânam pañipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacce upasamîkamitvâ âha: râjâ mañ vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vâpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehiti pahiñi. kathan nu kho adhikarañam vâpasamatîti. te âhamsu: mayañ evam sallakkhema: yathâ nâma paccantam vâpasamentâ core ghâtentî evam evam<sup>5</sup> ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatîti. atha so amacco vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamgham sannipâtetvâ âha: ahañ raññâ uposatham kârâpehiti pesito, karotha dâni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhû na mayañ titthiyehi saddhiñ uposatham karomâ 'ti âhanstu. amacco therâsanato pañthâya asinâ sisâni pâtetunâ âraddho. addasa kho Tissatthero tam amaccam tathâ vippañpannam.

Tissatthero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, rañño ekamâtiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma. tam kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje ñhapesi. so ekadivasam vanacâram gato addasa mahantam migasamgham cittâya kîlikâya kîlantam. disvâ tassa etad ahosi: ime tâva tñabhattakhâ migâ evam kîlanti, ime pana

<sup>1</sup> alabbhamânâ pi D. <sup>2</sup> sâsanena? <sup>3</sup> asanthahantâ? <sup>4</sup> pañca tâpe tappanti D, pañcâtâpe tapanti D. <sup>5</sup> evam eva?

samañā rājakule paññitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikām na kīlissantīti. so tato ḡantvā imam̄ attano vitakkañ rañño ārocesi. rājā atthāne kukkuccāyitam̄ kumārena, handa nañ evam̄ saññāpessāmīti ekadivasam̄ kenaci kāranena<sup>1</sup> kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rajjam̄ sampañciccha, tato tam̄ ghātessāmīti maraṇabhayena tajjetvā tam̄ attham̄ saññāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame maññ divaso māressantīti na cittārūpam̄ nabāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato nañ rājā puechi : kissa tvañ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvañ nāma paricchinnamaraṇam̄ sampassamāno<sup>2</sup> vissattho na kīlasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddham maraṇam̄ pekkhamānā katham̄ kīlissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi. so puna ekadivasam̄ migavañ nikkhāmitvā araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheram̄ aññatarena hatthināgena sālasākham̄ gahetvā vijayamānam̄ nisinnam̄. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi : kadā nu kho abam̄ pi ayañ mahāthero viya pab̄bajeyyam̄, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. thero tassa ajjhāsayam̄ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharanīyā udakathale thatvā cīvarañ ca uttarāsañgañ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum̄ āraddho. kumāro therassānubhāvam̄ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi : pabbajissām' alaiñ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakārañ yācītvā tam̄ nivattetum̄ asatkonto Asokārāmagamanīyam̄ maggam̄ alamkārāpetvā kumāram̄ chañavesam̄ gāhāpetvā alamkātāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāram̄ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarañ paññiyādesun. kumāro padhānagharam̄ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santīke pabbaji saddhiñ purisatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānam̄ gañanaparicchedo n' atthi. kumāro rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño bhāgineyyo Samghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Samghamittā tassa ekam̄ eva puttam̄ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam̄ upasam̄kamitvā aham̄ pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja<sup>3</sup> tātā 'ti ca

<sup>1</sup> kārañe D. <sup>2</sup> paricchinnā maraṇam̄ sampassamāno D, paricchinnam̄ samp̄ E. <sup>3</sup> pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabba-jītaulāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kaniñhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so tam amaccam tathā vippatippannam disvā cintesi: na rājā there māretum pahiñeyya, addhā imass' ev' etam duggahitam bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisidi. so theram sañjānitvā sattham nipātetum avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi: aham deva uposatham kātum anicchantānam ettakānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pātesiñ, atha ayyassa Tissatherassa pañipāti sampattā, kinti karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiñ pana tvañ mayā bhikkhū ghātetum pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāhō hutvā vihāram gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi: ayañ bhante amacco mayā anāñatto 'va evam akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therā ayañ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyl' etam pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce evam āhamsu: kiñ pana te mahārāja atthi cittam ayañ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalādhippāyo aham pesesiñ samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotū 'ti. saco tuvañ kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyham pāpam, amaccass' ev' etam pāpan ti. rājā dveñhakajāto āha: atthi nu kho bhante koci<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mam' etam dveñhakam chinditvā sāsanam paggañhituñ samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissathero nāma, so te imam<sup>2</sup> dveñhakam chinditvā sāsanam paggañhituñ samattho 'ti. rājā tadañ eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivāram cattāro ca amacce ekekam purisahassaparivāram theram gañhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhamsu, therō nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā atthā dhammakathike atthā ca amacce sahassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gañhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhamsu. dutiyam pi therō nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi: aham bhante dvikkhattum pahiñin, kasmā therō nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evam pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanam bhante osidati, amhākam sāsanam paggañhanathāya sahāyakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā soñasa dhammakathike

<sup>1</sup> loci E, so corrected to ko D. <sup>2</sup> imē D.

solasa ca amacece sahassasahassaparivâre pesesi bhikkhû ca  
 paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante therô daharo nu kho  
 'ti. mahallako mahârâjâ 'ti. vayham vâ sivikam vâ abhi-  
 rûhissati bhante 'ti. nâbhîrûhissati<sup>1</sup> mahârâjâ 'ti. kuhiñ  
 bhante therô vasatîti. upari Gañgâya mahârâjâ 'ti. râjâ  
 âha: tena hi bhañe nâvâsamghâtañ bandhitvâ tattha  
 theram nisidhâpetvâ dvîsu pi tîresu ârakkhañ samvidhâya  
 theram ânethâ 'ti. bhikkhû ca amaccâ ca therassa santikam  
 gantvâ rañño sâsanam ârocesum. therô sutvâ ayan kho  
 aham mûlato paṭṭhâya sâsanam paggañhissâmiti pabbajito  
 'mhi, ayan dâni me so<sup>2</sup> kâlo anuppatto 'ti cammakhanḍam  
 gañhitvâ 'va utṭhahi. atha therô sve Pâṭaliputtam sampâ-  
 puññissatîti rattibhâge râjâ supinam addasa. evarûpo supino  
 ahosi: sabbaseto hatthinâgo âgantvâ râjânam sisato paṭṭhâya  
 parâmasitvâ dakkhinahatthe aggahesi. punadivase râjâ supi-  
 naijjhâyake pucchi: mayâ evarûpo supino diññho, kim me  
 bhavissatîti. eko tam mahârâja samanânâgo dakkhinahatthe  
 gañhissatîti. atha râjâ tâvad eva therô âgato 'ti sutvâ  
 Gañgâtrîram gantvâ nadim otaritvâ abbhuggacchanto jânun-  
 matte udake theram sampâpuñitvâ therassa nâvâto otarantassa  
 hattham adâsi. therô râjânam dakkhinahatthe aggahesi. tam  
 disvâ asiggâhâ<sup>3</sup> therassa sisam pâtessâmâ 'ti koso asim  
 abbâhiñsu.<sup>4</sup> kasmâ. etam kira cârittam râjakulesu yo<sup>5</sup>  
 râjânam hatthe gañhâti tassa asinâ sisam pâtetabban ti.  
 râjâ châyanî yeva disvâ âha: pubbe pi aham bhikkhûsu  
 viruddhakârañâ assâsanî na vindâmi, mâ kho therô virajjh-  
 itthâ 'ti. therô pana kasmâ râjânam hatthe aggahesiti.  
 yasmâ raññâ pañham pucchanatthâya pakkosâpito tasmâ  
 antevâsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. râjâ theram attano uyyâ-  
 nañ netvâ bâhirato tikkhattum parivârâpetvâ ârakkhañ  
 ñhatpetvâ sayam eva therassa pâde dhovitvâ telena makkhetvâ  
 therassa santike nisidhîvâ paṭibalo nu kho therô mama  
 kañkham chinditvâ uppannañ adhikarañam vûpasametvâ  
 sâsanam paggañhitun ti vîmañsanatthâya aham bhante ekam  
 pâṭihâriyan datthukâmo 'ti âha. kataram pâṭihâriyan

<sup>1</sup> nâbhîrûhissatîti D. <sup>2</sup> pabbajito mhi ayan dâni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is  
 expunged) ayan dâni pabbajito ayan dâni pabbajito na hi me so D. <sup>3</sup> asiggâhâ  
 E, asiggahakâ D. <sup>4</sup> abbâyîñsu D, abbâhâiñsu E. <sup>5</sup> so D.

daṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâja 'ti. paṭhavikampanam bhante 'ti. sakalapaṭhavikampanam daṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâja padesa-paṭhavikampanan ti. kataran̄ pan' ettha bhante dukkaran ti. kin nu kho mahârâja kamṣapâtiyâ udakapunñâya sabbañ udakañ kampetum dukkaram udâhu upâdâlhan ti. upâdâlham bhante 'ti. evam eva kho mahârâja padesa-paṭhavikampanam dukkaran ti. tena hi bhante padesa-paṭhavikampanam passissâmâ 'ti. tena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane puratthimâya disâya ekona cakkrena sîmam̄ akkamitvâ ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇâya disâya dvîhi pâdehi sîmam̄ akkamitvâ asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimâya disâya ekona pâdena sîmam̄ akkamitvâ puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarâya disâya upâdâlhabhâgena sîmam̄ akkamitvâ ekâ udakapâti tiṭṭhatu 'ti. râjâ tathâ kârâpesi. thero abhiññâpâdakam̄ catutthajjhânam samâpajjivâ vutthâya râjâ<sup>1</sup> passatû 'ti yojanappamâṇaṇ pathavicalanam adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimâya disâya rathassa anto sîmâya thito 'va cakkapâdo cali, itaro na cali, evam dakkhiṇapacchimadisâsu assapurisânam anto sîmâya thitapâdâ eva calîsu upâdâlupâdâlham sarîrañ ca, uttarâya disâya udakapâtiyâpi anto sîmâya thitam upâdâlhabhâgâhitam eva udakañ cali, avasesam nicealam ahositi. râjâ tam pâṭîhâriyan̄ disvâ sakkhissati dâni thero sâsonam paggañhitun ti niṭṭham gantvâ attano kukkucecañ puechi : aham bhante ekaccañ amaccam vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vâpasametvâ uposathañ kârehitti pahiñim, so vihâram gantvâ ettake bhikkhû jîvitâ voropesi. etan̄ pâpan̄ kassa hotiti. kim pana te<sup>2</sup> mahârâja atthi cittam̄ ayam vihâram gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahârâja n' atthi evarûpan̄ cittam̄, n' atthi tuyhañ pâpan ti. atha thero râjânañ etam attham̄ iminâ suttena saññâpesi : cetanâham bhikkhave kammañ vadâmi, cetayitvâ kammañ karoti kâyena vâcâ manasâ 'ti. tam eva attham̄ paridipetum Tittirajâtakam âhari : atîte mahârâja Dîpaketittiro tâpasam puechi :

ñâtako no nisinno 'ti bahu âgacchatî jano,  
paṭiccañkammam phusati, tasmin me sañkatî mano 'ti.  
tâpaso âha : atthi pana te<sup>3</sup> cittam̄ mama saddena ca rûpa-

<sup>1</sup> râjâ E râjânañ D.    <sup>2</sup> panete D.    <sup>3</sup> panete D.

## PÂCITTIYÂ, L V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyam aññatarissâ visikhâya piñdâya caramânâ yena aññataram kulam ton' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsano nisidi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunîm bhojetvâ etad avocum: aññâpi ayye bhikkhuniyo âgacchantû 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avoca: amukasmiñ ayye okâse vâlâ sunakhâ cañdo balibaddo cikkhallo okâso, mâ kho tattha agamitthâ 'ti. aññatarâpi bhikkhunî tassâ visikhâya piñdâya caramânâ yena tam kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsano nisidi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunîm bhojetvâ etad avocum: kissa ayye bhikkhuniyo na âgacchantîti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tesam manussânâm etam attham ârocesi. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyatîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânâm . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî kulamaccharinî assa, pâcittiyan ti. **||1||**

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

kulam nâma . . . suddakulam.

maccharinî assâ 'ti katham bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhunînam santike kulassa avaññam bhâsatî, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. kulassa vâ santike bhikkhunînam avaññam bhâsatî, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. **||1||**

anâpatti kulam na maccharâyantî santam yeva âdînavam âcikkhati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. **||2||2||**

## PÂCITTIYA, LVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassam vutthâ Sâvatthim agamamsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassam vutthâ, kacci ovâdo iddho ahositi. n' att' ayye tattha bhikkhu, kuto ovâdo iddho bhavissatîti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasissantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vaseyya, pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhuniti.

abhikkhuko nâma âvâso na sakkâ hoti ovâdâya vâ samvâsaya vâ gantum.

vassam vasissâmiti senâsanañ paññâpeti pâniyan paribhjaniyam upaṭhâpeti parivenam sammajati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. saha aruṇugamanâ âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti vassupagatâ bhikkhû pakkantâ vâ honti vibbhantâ vâ kâlamkatâ vâ pakkhasamkantâ vâ, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassam vutthâ Sâvatthim agamamsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassam vutthâ, bhikkhusamgho pa-

vârito 'ti. na mayam ayye bhikkhusamgham pavâremâ 'ti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthâ bhikkhusamgham na pavâressantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavârentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi bûddho bhagavâ: kathaŋ hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavâressanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu: .

yâ pana bhikkhuni vassam vutthâ ubhatosamghe tîhi thânehi na pavâreyya ditthena vâ sutena vâ pârisañkâya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppetâ bhikkhunîti.

vassam vutthâ nâma purimam vâ temâsam pacchimam vâ temâsam vutthâ.

ubhatosamghe tîhi thânehi na pavâressâmi ditthena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ 'ti dhuram nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

anâpatti sati antarâye, pariyesitvâ na labhati, gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmîm Nigrodhârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunîpassayam upasamkamitvâ chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocun: eth' ayye ovâdam gamissâmâ 'ti. yan hi mayam ayye gaccheyyâma ovâdassa kârañâ, ayyâ chabbaggyâ idh' eva âgantvâ amhe ovadantîti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchissantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo ovâ-

am na gacchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam  
 . . . uddisantu :  
 yâ pana bhikkhuni ovâdâya vâ samvâsâya vâ na  
 gaccheyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 ovâdo nâma aṭṭha garudhammâ. samvâso nâma eka-  
 ammañ ekuddeso samasikkhâtâ.  
 ovâdâya vâ samvâsâya vâ na gacchissâmîti dhuram  
 nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

anâpatti sati antarâye, pariyesitvâ dutiyikam bhikkhunim  
 na labhati, gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya  
 ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo uposathañ pi na pucchanti ovâdam  
 pi na yâcanti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti:  
 kathañ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo uposathañ pi na pucchissanti  
 ovâdam pi na yâcissantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave  
 bhikkhuniyo . . . na yâcantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi  
 buddho bhagavâ : kathañ hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo  
 . . . na yâcissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . .  
 uddisantu :

anvaddhamâsan bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhusamghato dve dham-  
 mâ paccâsimisitabbâ uposathapucchakañ ca ovâdâpa-  
 samkamanañ ca. tam atikkâmentiyâ pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

anvaddhamâsan ti anuposathikam.  
 uposatho nâma dve uposathâ câtuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca.  
 ovâdo nâma aṭṭha garudhammâ.  
 uposathañ pi na pucchissâmî ovâdam pi na yâcissâmîti  
 dhuram nikkhittamatte . . . (LVIII. 2. 1-2) . . . âdi-  
 kammikâya 'ti. ||2||

## PACITTIYA, LX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa Ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī pasākhe jātam gandam purisena saddhimpi eken' ekā bhedāpesi. atha kho so puriso tam bhikkhuniṃ dūsetum upakkami. sā viśaram akāsi. bhikkhuniyo upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhuniṃ etad avocem: kissa tvām ayye vissaram akāsīti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pasākhe jātam gandam purisena saddhimpi eken' ekā bhedāpessatī — pa — saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī pasākhe jātam gandam vā rūhitam vā anapaloketvā samgham vā gaṇam vā purisena saddhimpi eken' ekā bhedāpeyya vā phālāpeyya vā dhovāpeyya vā. alimpāpeyya vā bandhāpeyya vā mocāpeyya vā, pācittiyanti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
pasākhan nāma adhonābhi ubbhajānumaṇḍalam.  
jātan ti tattha jātam.  
gaṇdo nāma yo koci gando. rūhitam nāma yam kiñci vaṇo.  
anapaloketvā 'ti anāpucchā.  
samgho nāma bhikkhunīsamgho vuccati. gaṇo nāma sambulā bhikkuniyo vuccanti.  
puriso nāma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchā-nagato viññū paṭibalo dūsetum.  
saddhīn ti ekato.  
eken' ekā 'ti puriso c' eva hoti bhikkhunī ca.  
bhindā 'ti āñāpeti, āpatti dukkataṭṭa. bhinne āpatti pācittiyassa. phālehitī āñāpeti, āpatti dukkataṭṭa. phālite āpatti pācittiyassa. dhovā 'ti (ālimpā 'ti, bandhāhitī,

mocehîti) āñâpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dhote (litte, baddhe, mutte) āpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti apaloketvâ bhedâpeti vâ phâlâpeti vâ . . . mocâpeti vâ, yo koci viññû dutiyo hoti, ummattikâya, âdikammi-kâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

ârâmavaggo chattho.

### PÂCITTIYA, LXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniñ vutthâpentî. sâ piñlâyâ carati. manussâ evam âhaṇsu : deth' ayyâya bhikkham, garubhârâ ayyâ 'ti. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniñ vutthâpessantîti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniñ vutthâpessantîti — pa —. saceam kira bhikkhave . . . vutthâpentîti. saceam bhagavâ. viga-rahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave . . . vutthâpessantîti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni gabbhiniñ vutthâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhuniti.

gabbhini nâma âpannasattâ vuccati.

vutthâpeyyâ 'ti upasampâdeyya. vutthâpessâmîti gaṇam vâ âcarinîm vâ pattam vâ cîvaram vâ pariyesati sînam vâ sammannati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi dukkaṭâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne upajjhâyâya āpatti pâcittiyassa, gaṇassa ca âcariniyâ ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

gabbhiniyâ gabbhiniñsaññâ vutthâpeti, āpatti pâcittiyassa. gabbhiniyâ vematikâ vutthâpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gabbhiniyâ agabbhiniñsaññâ vutthâpeti, anâpatti. agabbhiniyâ gab-

bhinñisaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhiniyā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhiniyā agabbhiniñisaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gabbhiniñ agabbhiniñsaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, agabbhiniñ agabbhiniñsaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pāyantim vuṭṭhāpenti. sā piṇḍāya carati. manussā evam āhamṣu: deth' ayyāya bhikkham, sadutiyā 'ayyā 'ti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma . . . (LXI. 1. *Instead of* gabbhiniñ *read* pāyantim) . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī pāyantim vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

pāyantī nāma mātā vā hoti dhātī vā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. *Read* pāyantiyā pāyanti-saññā, apāyantisaññā, etc.) . . . ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vuṭṭhāpenti. tā bālā honti abyattāna jānanti kappiyam vā akappiyam vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vuṭṭhāpessanti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti.

n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — vigarahitvâ dhammiñ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave sikkhamânâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammutiñ dâtuñ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ. tâya sikkhamânâya sañgham upasam-kamitvâ ekañsañ uttarâsañgam karitvâ bhikkhunînam pâde vanditvâ ukkuñikam nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : ahañ ayye itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya sikkhamânâ sañgham dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâ-sammutiñ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitatbâ — pa — tatiyam pi yâcitatbâ. byattâya bhikkhuniyâ pañibalâya sañgho ñâ-petabbo : sunâtu me ayye sañgho. ayañ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya sikkhamânâ sañgham dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammutiñ yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho itthannâmâya sikkhamânâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammutiñ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me ayye sañgho. ayañ itthannâmâ . . . yâcati. sañgho itthannâmâya . . . deti. yassâ ayyâya khamati itthannâmâya sikkhamânâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammutiñ dânam sâ tuñh' assa. yassâ na kkhamati, sâ bhâseyya. dinnâ sañghena itthannâmâya sikkhamânâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammuti, khamati . . . dhârâyâmiti.

sâ sikkhamânâ evañ vadchîti vattabbâ : pâñâtipâtâ vera-mañim dve vassâni avîtikkammasamâdânam samâdiyâmi, adinnâdânâ veramañiñ . . . samâdiyâmi; abrahmacariyâ . . . musâvâdâ . . . surâmerayamajjapamâdaññhânâ . . . vikâlabhojanâ veramañiñ dve vassâni avîtikkammasamâdânam samâdiyâmiti.

atha kho bhagavâ tâ bhikkhuniyo anekapariyâyena vigara-hitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imam sikkhâpadañ uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhi-tasikkham sikkhamânânam vuññhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppettâ bhikkhunîti.  
dve vassâni dve sañvaccharâni.

asikkhitasikkhā nāma sikkhā vā na dinnā hoti dinnā vā sikkhā kūpitā.

vutṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññā vutṭhāpeti, \*āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematikā . . . dhammakamme adhammakammasaññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

anāpatti dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vutṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||3||2||

#### PĀCITTIYA, LXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam saṅghena asamīyatā vutṭhāpentī. bhikkhuniyo evam āhamṣu: etha sikkhamānā imam jāhātha imam detha imam āharatha iminā attho imam kappiyam karothā 'ti. tā evam āhamṣu: na mayam ayye sikkhamānā, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam saṅghena asammatā vutṭhāpessantī — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhi-kkhuniyo . . . vutṭhāpentī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vutṭhāpessantī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dbammim katham kutvā bhi-kkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya vutṭhānasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya saṅgham upasamkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo:

ahañ ayye itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ sikkhamânâ sañghañ vutthânasammutiñ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of* sikkhamânâ *read* dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ sikkhamânâ; *instead of* dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammuti *read* vutthânasammuti) . . . dhârayâmîti.

atha kho bhagavâ tâ bhikkhuniyo anekapariyâyena vigara-  
hitvâ . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana'bhikkhuniñ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhi-  
tasikkhañ sikkhamânam samghena asammatañ vutthâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

dve vassâñtî dve sañvaccharâni.

sikkhitasikkhâ nâma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ.

asammatañ nâma ñattidutiyena kammena vutthânasammuti na dinnâ hoti.

vutthâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhañ sikkhamânam samghena sammatam vutthâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Ñâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ûnadvâdasavassam gihigatañ vutthâpentî, tâ akkhamâ honti sítassa uñhassa jighacchâya pipâsâya ðamsamakasavâtâtapasirimsapasamphassânam duruttânam durâgatânam vacanapathânam uppannânam sârîrikânam vedânam dukkhânam tibbânam kharânam katukânam asâtânam amanâpânam pâñhaharânam anadhivâsakajâtikâ honti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo ûnadvâdasavassam gihigatañ vutthâpessantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vutthâpentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ka-

tham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vutthāpessanti. ūnadvādasavassā bhikkhave gihigatā akkhamā hoti sītassa . . . anadhibhāsakajātikā hoti. dādasavassā ca kho bhikkhave gihigatā khamā hoti sītassa . . . adhibhāsakajātikā hoti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī ūnadvādasavassam gihigataṁ vutthāpeyya, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

Ūnadvādasavassā nāma appattadvādasavassā.

gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.

vutthāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

Ūnadvādasavassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā vutthāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ūn° vematikā vutthāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūn° paripuṇṇasaññā vutthāpeti, anāpatti. paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par° vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par° paripuṇṇasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ūnadvādasavassam paripuṇṇasaññā vutthāpeti, paripuṇṇadvādasavassam paripuṇṇasaññā vutthāpeti, ummatti-kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

## PĀCITTIYĀ, LXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigataṁ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutthāpeti. tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyam vā akappiyam vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigataṁ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutthāpessanti: — pa —. saccam kira . . . vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vutthāpessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā

dhammīm kathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo: aham ayye ithannāmā ithannāmāya ayyāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā samgham . . . (LXIII. 1) *Instead of sikkhamānā read paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā . . . dhārayāmīti.*

sā paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā evam vadehīti vattabbā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhuni paripuṇṇadvādasavassām gihigatām dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutṭhāpeyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.

gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.

dve vassānīti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripuṇṇadvādasavassām gihigatām dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham vutṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||

## PĀCITTIYĀ, LXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayēna bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassām gihigatām dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham samghena asammataṁ vutṭhāpentī. bhikkhuniyo evam āhāpsu: etha sikkhamānā . . . (LXIV. 1) . . . kathām hi nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassām gihigatām dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham samghena asammataṁ vutṭhāpessantīti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya vutṭhānasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā . . .

vassâya gihigatâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâya samghamî upasamkamitvâ . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanîyo : aham ayye ithannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya pari-puṇṇadvâdasavassâ gihigatâ dvo vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ samghamî vuṭṭhânasammutiñ yâcâmîti. \*dutiyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of* sikkhamânâ *read* pari-puṇṇadvâdasavassâ gihigatâ dvo vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ ; *instead of* dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâsammuti *read* vuṭṭhânasammuti) . . . dhârayâmîti.

atha kho bhagavâ tâ bhikkhuniyo anekapariyâyena viga-râhitvâ . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni pari-puṇṇadvâdasavassamî gihigatañ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ samghena asammatañ vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
pari-puṇṇadvâdasavassâ nâma pattadvâdasavassâ.  
gihigatâ nâma purisantaragatâ vuccati.  
dve vassâñîti dve samâvaccharâni.  
sikkhitasikkhâ nâma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ.  
asammatañ nâma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhânasammuti na dinnâ hoti.  
vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti pari-puṇṇadvâdasavassamî gihigatañ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ samghena asammatañ vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyamî viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anuggaṇhâti na ânuggaṇhâpeti, tâ bâlâ honti abyattâ na jânanti kappiyamî vâ akappiyamî vâ. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appiechâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva

anuggaṇhissati na anuggaṇhāpessatī — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpetī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī sahajīvinim vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇheyya na anuggaṇhāpeyya, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

sahajīvinī nāma saddhivihārinī vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpetvā 'ti upasampādetvā.

dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

n' eva anuggaṇheyayā 'ti na sayam anuggaṇheyya uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. na anuggaṇhāpeyyā 'ti na aññam āñāpeyya.

dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇhissāni na anuggaṇhāpessāmīti dhuram nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyyassa. ||1||

ānāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavano Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhanti, tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyam vā akappiyam vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vi-pācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhissantī — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhantī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhissantī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî vuṭṭhâpitam pavattinim dve vassâni  
nânubandheyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

vuṭṭhâpitam ti upasampâditam. pavattinî nâma upajjhâ  
vuccati.

dve vassâni dve samvacharâni.

nânubandheyyâ 'ti na sayam upatṭhaheyya. dve vassâni  
nânubandhissâmiti dhuram nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcitti-  
yassa. ||1||

anâpatti upajjhâ bâlâ vâ hoti alajjinî vâ, gilânâya, âpadâsu,  
ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ  
n' eva vûpakâsesi na vûpakâsâpesi, sâmiko aggahesi. yâ tâ  
bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyâ  
Thullanandâ sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsессати na  
vupakâsâpessati, sâmiko aggahesi. sac' âyam bhikkhunî  
pakkantâ assa, na ca sâmiko gañheyâ 'ti — pa —. saccam  
kira bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâ-  
petvâ n' eva vûpakâsesi na vûpakâsâpesi, sâmiko aggahesitî.  
saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi  
nâma bhikkhave . . . n' eva vûpakâsессати na vûpakâsâ-  
pessati, sâmiko aggahesi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannâñam  
. . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva  
vûpakâseyya na vûpakâsâpeyya antamaso chappañca-  
yojanâni pi, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . bhikkhunîti.

sahajîvinî nâma saddhivihârinî vuccati.

vuṭṭhâpetvâ 'ti upasampâdetvâ.

n' eva vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na sayam vûpakâseyya. na vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na aññam âññâpeyya. n' eva vûpakâsessâmi na vûpakâsâpessâmi antamaso chappañcayojanâni pîti dhuram nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti sati antarâye, pariyesitvâ dutiyikam bhikkhuniñ na labhati, gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ûnavisativassam kumâribhûtam vutthâpent. tâ akkhamâ honti sîtassa . . . (LXV. *Instead of* ûnavâdasavassâ gihigatâ *read* ûnavisativassâ kumâribhûtâ; *instead of* dvâdasavassâ *read* vîsativassâ) . . . uddisantu :

• yâ pana bhikkhunî ûnavisativassam kumâribhûtam vutthâpeyya, pâcittiyân ti. ||1||

yâ pana 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

ûnavisativassâ nâma appattavisativassâ.

kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmañerî vuccati.

vutthâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXV. 2. *Read* ûnavisativassâ, pari-puñnavisativassâ) . . . âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuñnavisativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutthâpent.

tâ bâlâ . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvâdasavassam̄ gihigatam̄ *read* paripuṇṇavîsativassam̄ kumâribhûtam̄) . . . bhikkhû ḫamantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave åttihârasavassâya kumâribhûtâya dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhâ-sammutim̄ dâtum̄. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ : tâya åttihârasavassâya kumâribhûtâya saṅgham̄ upasam̄kamitvâ . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvâd° gihig° *read* åttihârasavassâ kumâribhûtâ) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî paripuṇṇavîsativassam̄ kumâribhûtam̄ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham̄ vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppetâ bhikkhunîti.  
paripuṇṇavîsativassâ nâma pattavîsativassâ.  
kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmañjeri vuccati.

dve vassâni . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti paripuṇṇavîsativassam̄ kumâribhûtam̄ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham̄ vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmc. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavîsativassam̄ kumâribhûtam̄ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham̄ saṅghena asammataṁ vuṭṭhâpeti. bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu : etha sikkhamânâ imam̄ jânâtha imam̄ detha imam̄ âharatha jminâ attho imam̄ kappiyam̄ karothâ 'ti. tâ evam âhamsu : na mayam̄ ayye sikkhamânâ, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham̄ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo . . . (LXVII. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvâdasav° gihig° *read* paripuṇṇavîsativ° kumâribh°) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî paripuṇṇavîsativassam̄ kumâribhûtam̄ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham̄ saṅghena asammataṁ vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 paripuṇṇavîsatîvassâ nâma pattavisatîvassâ.  
 kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmañerî vuccati.  
 dve vassâni dvo saṃvaccharâni.  
 sikkhitasikkhâ nâma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ.  
 asammattâ nâma ñattidutiyena kammena vutthânasammuti  
 na dinnâ hoti.

vutthâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti pari-  
 puṇṇavîsatîvassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dham-  
 mesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena sammataṃ vutthâpeti,  
 ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhuniyo ûnadvâdasavassâ vutthâpentî, tâ bâlâ  
 hontî abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ akappiyam vâ, saddhi-  
 vihâriniyo pi bâlâ hontî abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ  
 akappiyam vâ. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti:  
 katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo ûnadvâdasavassâ vutthâpessan-  
 tîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . vutthâpentîti.  
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi  
 nâma . . . vutthâpessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannâ-  
 nam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni ûnadvâdasavassâ vutthâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 ûnadvâdasavassâ nâma appattadvâdasavassâ.  
 vutthâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. ||1||  
 anâpatti paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ vutthâpeti, ummattikâya,  
 âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYĀ, LXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā samghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpentī, tā bālā honti . . . (LXXIV. 1. *Instead of* ûnadvādasavassā *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā samghena asammatā) . . . n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammīm, katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā vuṭṭhāpanasammutim dātuṇ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā samgham̄ upasampkamitvā okāṇsam̄ uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā vuḍḍhānam̄ bhikkhunīnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam̄ niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham̄ ayye ithannāmā paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī samgham̄ vuṭṭhāpanasammutim̄ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbā — pa — tatiyam pi yācītabbā. sā bhikkhunī samghena paricchitabbā byattāyaṁ bhikkhunī lajjinīti. sace bālā ca hoti alajjinī ca, na dātabbā. sace bālā hoti lajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā hoti alajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā ca hoti lajjinī ca, dātabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya samgho ūpctabbo: sunātu me ayye samgho. ayan̄ ithannāmā paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī samgham vuṭṭhāpanasammutim̄ yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam . . . (comp. LXIII. 1, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imam̄ sikkhāpadam̄ uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇadvādasavassā samghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.

asammatā nāma niśidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhāpanasammuti na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti pari-  
puṇḍradvâdasavassâ samghena sammatâ vuṭṭhâpeti, ummatti-  
kâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane. Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî bhikkhunîsamgham upasamkamitvâ vuṭṭhâpanasammutim yâcati. atha kho bhikkhunîsamgho Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhunîm paricechitvâ alam tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitena 'ti vuṭṭhâpanasammutim na adâsi. Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunîsamgho aññâsam bhikkhunînam vuṭṭhâpanasammutim deti. Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî ujjhâyati khîyati vipâcenti: aham eva nûna bâlâ, aham eva nûna alajjinî, yam samgho aññâsam bhikkhunînam vuṭṭhâpanasammutim deti, mayham eva na detîti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyâ Caṇḍakâlî alam tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitena 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammam âpajjissatî — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî alam tâva . . . âpajjîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî alam tâva . . . âpajjissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî alam tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitena 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammam âpajjeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppetâ bhikkhuniti.

alam tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitena 'ti alam tâva te ayye upasampâditenâ.

sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammam âpajjati, âpatti pâcittiyyassa. ||1||

anâpatti pakatiyâ chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ karontam khîyati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYĀ, LXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavano Anāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā sikkhamānā Thullanandā bhikkhunī upasampadā upasampadā yāci. Thullanandā bhikkhunī tam sikkhamānam sace me tvam ayye cīvaraṁ dassasi evāhan tam vutthāpessāmīti vatvā n' eva vutthāpeti na vutthāpanāya ussukkam karoti. atha kho sā sikkhamānā bhikkhunīnam etam atthām ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathām hi nāma ayyā Thullanandā sikkhamānam sace me . . . n' eva vutthāpessati na vutthāpanāya ussukkam karissāmīti — pa —. saccām kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . karotīti. saccām bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathām hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . karissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī sikkhamānam sace me tvam ayye cīvaraṁ dassasi evāhan tam vutthāpessāmīti vatvā sā pacchā anantarāyikinī n' eva vutthāpeyya na vutthāpanāya ussukkam kareyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

sikkhamānā nāma dvo vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā.

sace me tvam . . . vutthāpessāmīti evāhan tam upasampādēssāmī.

sā pacchā anantarāyikinīti asati antarāye.

n' eva vutthāpeyyā 'ti na sayam vutthāpeyya. na vutthāpanāya ussukkam kareyyā 'ti na aññam āñāpoyya. n' eva vutthāpessāmī na vutthāpanāya ussukkam karissāmīti dhurām nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

āñāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVIII.

Tertha samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññatarâ sikkhamânâ Thullanandam bhikkhu-  
 niñ upasamñkamitvâ upasampadam yâci. Thullanandâ bli-  
 kkunî tam sikkhamânam etad avoca : sace mam tvam ayye  
 dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vutthâpessâmiti vatvâ  
 . . . (see LXXVII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkunî sikkhamânam sace mam tvam ayye  
 dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vutthâpessâmiti vatvâ  
 sâ pacchâ anantarâyikinî n' eva vutthâpeyya na  
 vutthâpanâya ussukkam kareyya, pâcittiyân ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkunîti.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-  
 sikkhâ.

sace mam tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissâiti dve  
 samvaccharâni upatthahissasi. evâhan tam vutthâpessâmiti  
 evâhan tam upasampâdessimî.

sâ pacchâ . . . (LXXVII. 2) . . . âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIX.

Tepa samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena Thullanandâ bhikkunî purisasamsattham ku-  
 mârakasamsattham candim sokâvâsam Cañḍakâliñ sikkha-  
 mânam vutthâpeti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâ-  
 centi : katham hi nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ purisasamsattham  
 . . . vutthâpessatîti: — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave  
 Thullanandâ bhikkunî purisasamsattham . . . vutthâpesitî.  
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi  
 nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkunî purisasamsattham

... vuṭṭhāpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . .  
uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî purisasamsattham kumârakasam-  
sattham caṇḍim sokâvâsam sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeyya,  
pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppetâ bhikkhunîti.

puriso nâma pattâvîsatîvasso. kumârako nâma appattâ-  
satîvasso. samsatthâ nâma ananulomikena kâyikavâcasikena  
samsatthâ.

caṇḍi nâma kodhanâ vuccati. sokâvâsâ nâma paresam  
dukkham uppâdeti sokam âvisati.

sikkhamâna nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-  
sikkhâ.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti  
dukkatassa. ||1||

anâpatti ajânantî vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ  
'ti. ||2||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunî mâtâpitâhi pi sâmikena pi  
ananuññâtam sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeti. mâtâpitaro pi sâ-  
miko pi ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma  
ayyâ Thullanandâ amhehi ananuññâtam sikkhamânam  
vuṭṭhâpessatîti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo mâtâpitunnam  
pi sâmikassa pi . . . vipâcentânam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo  
appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyâ Thulla-  
nandâ mâtâpitâhi pi sâmikena pi ananuññâtam sikkhamâ-  
nam vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhiikkhave Thulla-  
nandâ bhikkhunî mâtâpitâhi . . . vuṭṭhâpetîti. saccam  
bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma  
bhiikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî mâtâpitâhi . . . vuṭṭhâ-  
pessati. n' etam bhiikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu:

�ा pana bhikkhunî mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananu-  
ññâtam sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

�ा panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

mâtâpitaro nâma janakâ vuccanti. sâmiko nâma yena  
pariggahitâ hoti.

ananuññâtâ 'ti anâpucchâ.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhi-  
tasikkhâ.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti  
dukkatassa. ||1||

anâpatti ajânantî vuṭṭhâpeti, apaloketvâ vuṭṭhâpeti,  
ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati  
Veļuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena  
Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâmîti  
there bhikkhû sannipâtetvâ pahûtam khâdaniyam bhojani-  
yam passitvâ na tâvâham ayyâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâ-  
mîti thero bhikkhû uyyojetvâ Devadattam Kokâlikam  
Kâtamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Sam-  
uddadattam sannipâtetvâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpesi.  
yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi  
nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ pârivâsikachandadânena sikkha-  
mânam vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave  
Thullanandâ bhikkhunî pârivâsikachandadânena sikkhamâ-  
nam vuṭṭhâpesitî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bha-  
gavâ : katham hi nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî  
. . . vuṭṭhâpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . .  
uddisantu :

�ा pana bhikkhunî pârivâsikachandadânena sikkha-  
mânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

�ा panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

pârivâsikachandadânenâ 'ti vuṭṭhitâya parisâya. . . .  
 sikkhamânâ nâma . . . (LXXX. 2. 1) . . . âcariniyâ ca  
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||  
 anâpatti avuṭṭhitâya parisâya vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya,  
 âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhâpentî, upassayo na sammati. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṁ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhâpessantî, upassayo na sammatîti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appiechâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṁ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhâpessantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhâpentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṁ hi nâma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhâpessantî. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhuni anuvassam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
 anuvassan ti anusam̄vaccharam.  
 vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||  
 anâpatti ekantarikam vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammi-  
 kâya 'ti. ||2||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ekavassam dve vuṭṭhâpentî. upassayo tath' eva na sammati. manussâ tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti

vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo ekavassanam dve vutthâpessanti, upassayo tath' eva na sammatiti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussânâm ujjhâyatânâm khîyatânâm vipâcentânâm. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti . . . (comp. LXXXII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni ekavassanam dve vutthâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

ekavassan ti ekam samvaccharam.

dve vutthâpeyyâ 'ti dve upasampâdeyya. dve vutthâpessâmiti gañam vâ . . . (LXI. 2) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anâpatti ekantarikam vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammi-kâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

kumâribhûtavaggo atthamo.

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme, tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo chattupâhanam dhârenti. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo chattupâhanam dhâressanti seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussânâm . . . vipâcentânâm. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo chattupâhanam dhâressantiti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . dhârentiti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma bhikkhave . . . dhâressanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânâm . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhuni chattupâhanam dhâreyya, pâcittiyan ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhuninâm sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhuni gilânâ hoti,

tassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti. bhagavato . . .  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhupiyā  
 chattupāhanam. evaī ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo  
 imam sikkhāpadam uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhuni agilānā chattupāhanam dhāreyya,  
 pācittiyā ti. ||2||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

agilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam phāsu hoti.  
 gilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti.

chattam nāma tīpi chattāni setachattam kilañjachattam  
 paññachattam mañḍalabandham salākabandham.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

agilānā agilānasaññā chattupāhanam dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
 agilānā vemati kā . . . agilānā gilānasaññā . . .  
 āpatti pācittiyassa. chattam dhāreti na upāhanam, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. upāhanam dhāreti na chattam, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 gilānā agilānasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā ve-  
 matikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā gilānasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilānāya, ārāme ārāmupacāre dhāreti, āpadāsu,  
 ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||3||

## PĀCITTIYĀ, LXXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati  
 Jetavane Aññāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti. manussā  
 . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo yānena  
 yāyissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho  
 bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā  
 bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyissantī — pa —  
 saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā . . . yāyantīti. saccam  
 bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhi-  
 kkhave chabbaggiyā . . . yāyissanti. n' etam bhikkhave  
 appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî yânena yâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti.  
evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhuninam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti,  
na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato . . . ârocesum.  
anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânâya bhikkhuniyâ yânañ. evañ  
ca pana . . . uddisantu:

yâ papa bhikkhunî agilânâ yânena yâyeyya, pâcitti-  
yan ti. ||2||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhîppetâ bhikkhunîti.  
agilânâ nâma sakkoti padasâ gantum. gilânâ nâma na  
sakkoti padasâ gantum.

yânañ nâma vayham ratho sakatañ sandamânikâ sivikâ  
pâtañkî.

yâyeyyâ 'ti sakim pi yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||  
agilânâ agilânasaññâ yânena yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.  
agilânâ vematikâ . . . agilânâ gilânasaññâ . . . âpatti  
pâcittiyassa. gilânâ agilânasaññâ, âpatti dukkañassa. gilâ-  
nâ vematikâ, âpatti dukkañassa. gilânâ gilânasaññâ, anâ-  
patti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâ-  
yâ 'ti. ||3||2||

## PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavâne Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî aññatarissâ itthiyâ kulûpikâ  
hoti. atha kho sâ itthi tam bhikkhuniñ etad avoca: hand'  
ayye imam samghâñim amukâya nâma itthiyâ dehîti. atha  
kho sâ bhikkhunî sac' âham pattena âdâya gacchâmi vissaro  
me bhavissatîti paññimûñcivâ agamâsi. tassâ rathiyâya suttake  
chinne vippakiriyimsu. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham  
hi nâma bhikkhuniyo samghâñim dhâressanti, seyyathâpi  
gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam  
manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ

... vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhunī samghāṇīm dhāressatītī — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhunī samghāṇīm dhārositi. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhunī samghāṇīm dhāreyya, pācittiyanti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunītī.

samghāṇī nāma yā kāci katupagā.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, katissuttakanām dhāreti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, LXXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo itthālamkāram dhārenti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo itthālamkāram dhāressanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosūm kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo itthālamkāram dhāressantītī — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . dhārentītī. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressantītī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhunī itthālamkāram dhāreyya, pācittiyanti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunītī.

itthālamkāro nāma sīsūpago givūpago, hatthūpago pādūpago katūpago.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo gandhavaññakena  
 nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read gandha-  
 vanñakena nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ panâ bhikkhunî gandhavaññakena nhâyeyya,  
 pâcittiyân ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

gandho nâma yo koci gandho. vâññakan nâma yam kiñci  
 vâññakam.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkañam, nhânapariyosâne  
 âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ  
 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo vâsitakena piññâkena  
 nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read vâsitakena  
 nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ panâ bhikkhunî vâsitakena piññâkena nhâyeyya,  
 pâcittiyân ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

vâsitakan nâma yam kiñci vâsitakam. piññâkam nâma  
 tilapiññham vuccati.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkañam, nhânapariyosâne  
 âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, pakatipiññâkena nhâyati, ummatti-  
 kâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, XC.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpenti pi pari-maddāpenti pi. manussā vihāracārikam āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpessanti pi parimaddāpessanti pi, seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā bhikkhuniyc appiechā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpenti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu: yā pana bhikkhuni bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpeyya vā parimaddāpeyya vā, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.  
bhikkhuniyā 'ti aññāya bhikkhuniyā.  
ummaddāpeyya vā 'ti, ummaddāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
parimaddāpeyya vā 'ti, sambāhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||  
anāpatti gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

## PĀCITTIYA, XC-I-XCIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo sikkhamānāya ummaddāpenti pi pari-maddāpenti pi — pa — sāmañeriyā umm° pi par° pi — pa — gihiniyā umm° pi par° pi. manussā vihāracārikam āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi

nâma bhikkhuniyo gihiniyâ ummaddâpessanti pi parimaddâpessanti pi, seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo . . . (see XC. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî sikkhamânâya (sâmañeriyâ, gihiniyâ) ummaddâpeyya vâ parimaddâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyantî. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhâ, sâmañerî nâma dasasikkhâpadikâ. gihinî nâma agârinî vuccati.

ummaddâpeyya vâ 'ti, ummaddâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. parimaddâpeyya vâ 'ti, sambâhâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammi-kâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

### PÂCITTIYA, XCIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiñâlikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisidanti. bhikkhû . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisidissantîti — pa —. saccan kira bhikkhave . . . nisidantîti. saccan bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathañ hi nâma bhikkhave . . . nisidissanti. n' etañ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisideyya, pâcittiyantî. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

bhikkhussa purato 'ti upasampannassa purato.

anâpucchâ 'ti anapaloketvâ.

âsane nisideyyâ 'ti antamaso chamâya pi nisidati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpucchite anâpucchitasaññâ âsane nisidati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. anâpucchite vematikâ . . . anâpucchite âpucchita-

saññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āpucchite anāpucchitasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. āpucchite vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. āpucchite āpucchitasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti āpuechā āsane nisidati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, XC V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassā ārāmc. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo anokāsakataṁ bhikkhū pañham puechanti. bhikkhū . . . vipācenti: kathām hi nāma bhikkhuniyo anokāsakataṁ bhikkhū pañham puechissantīti —pa—. saccam kira bhikkhavo . . . (see XCIV. 1) . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī anokāsakataṁ bhikkhū pañham puecheyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

anokāsakatan ti anāpucchā.

bhikkhūn ti upasampannam.

pañham puccheyyā 'ti, suttante okāsam kārāpetvā vināyam vā abhidhammaṁ vā puechati, āpatti pācittiyassa. vinaye okāsam kārāpetvā suttantaṁ vā abhidhammaṁ vā puechati, āpatti pācittiyassa. abhidhamme okāsam kārāpetvā suttantaṁ vā vinayam vā puechati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpucchite anāpucchitasaññā pañham puechati . . . (XCIV. 2. 2) . . . anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti okāsam kārāpetvā puechati, anodissa okāsam kārāpetvā yattha katthaci puechati, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

### PĀCITTIYA, XC VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassā ārāme. tena kho pana

sāmayena aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṅkacchikā gāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi. tassā rathiyāya vātamañḍalikā samghātiyo ukkhipim̄su. manussā ukkutṭhim̄ akāmsu sundaro ayyāya tanutaro 'ti. sā bhikkhunī manussēhi uppāññiyamānā mañku ahosi. athā kho sā bhikkhunī upassayam gantvā bhikkhuninām etam attham ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhunī asaṅkacchikā gāmam pāvisissatiti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . pāvisiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma blfikkhave . . . pāvisissati. n' etam bhikkhave appa-sannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī asaṅkacchikā gāmam pāviseyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

asaṅkacchikā 'ti vinā samkacchikam. samkacchikan nāma adhakkhakam ubbhanābhi tassa pātīchchādanathāya.

gāmam pāviseyyā 'ti parikkhittassa gāmassa parikkhepam atikkāmentiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. aparikkhittassa gāmassa upacāram okkamantiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti acchinnacīvarikāya, naṭṭhacīvarikāya, gilānāya, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2|| 2||

chattavaggo navamo.

udditthā kho ayyāyo chasatthīsatā pācittiyā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.

khuddakam niṭṭhitam.

Ime kho pan' ayyāyo aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā uddesam  
āgacchanti.

PĀTIDESANIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo sappim viññāpetvā  
bhuñjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhi-  
kkhuniyo sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti. kassa sampannam  
na manāpam kassa sādum na rucatīti. assosum kbo bhi-  
kkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā  
bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma  
chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjissantī  
—pa—. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo  
sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi  
buddho bhagavā: kathaṇ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . bhuñ-  
jissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhuni sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjeyya,  
pāṭidesettabam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayham ayye dhammam  
āpajjim asappāyam pāṭidesaniyam, tam pāṭidesemti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhuninām sikkhāpadam pañ-  
ñattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gilānā honti. gilā-  
napucchikā bhikkhuniyo gilānā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum:  
kucci ayye khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyān ti. pubbe mayam  
ayye sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjāma, tena no phāsu hoti, idāni  
pana bhagavatā pāṭikkhittan ti kukkuccāyantā na viññāpema,  
tena no na phāsu hotīti. bhagavato . . . ārocesum. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā sappim viññāpetvā

bhuñjituṁ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imam  
sikkhâpadam uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî agilânâ sappim viññâpetvâ bhuñ-  
jey ya, pâtidesettabam tâya bhikkhuniyâ gârayham ayye  
dhammamâpajjim asappâyam pâtidesaniyam, tam pât-  
desemiti. ||2||1||

yâpanâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.  
agilânâ nâmâ yassâ vînâ sappinâ phâsu hoti. gilânâ nâmâ  
yassâ vînâ sappinâ na phâsu hoti.

sappi nâmâ gosappi vâ ajikâsappi vâ mâhisam vâ sappi,  
yesam mamsam kappati tesam sappi.

agilânâ attano attâhya viññâpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, pât-  
lâbhena bhuñjissâmîti pâtigañhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâ-  
râe ajjhohârâe âpatti pâtidesaniyassa. ||1||

agilânâ agilânasaññâ sappim viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âpatti  
pâtidesaniyassa. agilânâ vematikâ . . . agilânâ gilânasaññâ  
. . . âpatti pâtidesaniyassa. gilânâ agilânasaññâ, âpatti  
dukkaṭassa. gilânâ vematikâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. gilânâ  
gilânasaññâ, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânâya, gilânâ hutvâ viññâpetvâ agilânâ bhuñ-  
jati, gilânâya sesakam bhuñjati, nâtakânam, pavâritânam,  
aññass' attâhya, attano dhanena, ummattikâya, âdikammi-  
kâya 'ti. ||3||2||

### PÂTIDESANIYÂ, II-VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pañâ  
samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo telam viññâpetvâ  
bhuñjanti. *sanâkhepam*. madhum viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti.  
phânitam . . . maccham . . . mamsam . . . khîram . . .  
dadhim viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti. manussâ . . . (I. 1. 1-2  
*Instead of sappim read dadhim*) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî agilânâ telam (madhum, phânitam,  
maccham, mamsam, khîram, dadhim) viññâpetvâ bhuñ-

jeyya, paṭidesetabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayham̄ ayye  
dhammar̄ āpajjim̄ asappāyam̄ pāṭidesaniyam̄, tam̄ paṭi-  
desemīti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunī . . .  
agilānā nāma yassā vinā dadhinā phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma  
yassā vinā dadhinā na phāsu hoti.

telam̄ nāma tilatelañ sāsapatelam̄ madhukatelam̄ eranda-  
kateñ vasātelañ. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāni-  
tam̄ nāma ucchunhā nibbattam̄. maecho nāma odako  
vuccati. māmsam̄ nāma yesam̄ māmsam̄ kappati tesam̄  
māmsam̄. khīran nāma gokhīram̄ vā ajikākhīram̄ vā māhi-  
sam̄ vā khīram̄, yesam̄ māmsam̄ kappati tesam̄ khīram̄.  
dadhi nāma tesañ ūnēva dadhi.

agilānā attano atthāya . . . (I. 2. *Instead of sappim̄ read  
dadhim̄*) . . . ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

uddiññhā kho ayyāyo aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā. tath'  
ayyāyo pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi  
pucchāmi: kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi:  
kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā  
tuññī, evam etam dhārayāmiti.

pāṭidesaniyam̄ niññhitam̄.

Ime kho pan' ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā uddesam̄ āgacchanti.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsentī. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsessanti seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum̄ kho bhikkhuniyo tesam̄ manussānam̄ . . . vipācentānam̄. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo nivāsessantīti — pa —. saccam̄ kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsentīti. saccam̄ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham̄ hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsessanti. n' etam̄ bhikkhave appasannānam̄ . . . uddisantu:

parimāṇḍalam̄ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā karaṇiyā.

parimāṇḍalam̄ nivāsettabbam̄ nābhimanāṇḍalam̄ jānumāṇḍalam̄ paṭicchādāntiyā. yā anādariyam̄ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentā nivāseti, āpatti dukkātassa.

anāpatti asaṅcicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||1||

— gha —.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo udate uccāram̄ pi passāvam̄ pi kheṭam̄ pi karonti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo udate . . . karissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti. assosum̄ kho bhikkhuniyo tesam̄ manussānam̄ . . . vipācentānam̄. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhi-

kkhuniyo . . . karissantīti. atha kho bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato . . . ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karontīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

na udate uccāram vā passāvam vā kheṭam vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇiyā 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānā bhikkhuniyo udate uccāram pi passāvam pi kheṭam pi kātum kukkanccāyanti. bhagavato . . . ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā udate . . . kātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imam sikkhāpadam uddisantu:

na udate agilānā uccāram vā passāvam vā kheṭam vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇiyā.

na udate agilānāya uccāro vā passāvo vā kheṭo vā kātabbo. yā anādariyam paṭicca udate agilānā uccāram vā passāvam vā kheṭam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti asañcicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, thalo kato udakam ottharati, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, khittacittāya, veda-naṭṭāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2|| 75 ||

udditthā kho ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā. tath' ayyāyo . . . dhārayāmīti.

sekhiyā nītthitā.

Ime kho pan' ayyâyo satta adhikaraṇasamathâ dhammâ uddesam̄ āgacchanti: upannuppannânam adhikaraṇânam sam-athâya vûpasamâya sammukhâvinayo dâtabbo, sativinayo dâtabbo, amûlhavinayo dâtabbo, paṭiññâya kâretabbam, yebhuyyasikâ, tassapâpiyyasikâ, tiṇavatthârako 'ti.

udditthâ kho ayyâyo satta adhikaraṇasamathâ dhammâ. tatth' ayyâyo . . . dhârayâmîti.

uddittham̄ kho ayyâyo nidânam, udditthâ attha pârâjikâ dhammâ, udditthâ sattarasa samghâdisesâ dhammâ, udditthâ timsa nissaggyâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ, udditthâ chasaṭthisatâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ, udditthâ attha pâtidesaniyâ dhammâ, udditthâ sekhiyâ dhammâ, udditthâ satta adhikaraṇasamathâ dhammâ. ettakam tassa bhagavato suttâgatam suttapariyâpannam anvaddhamâsam̄ uddesam̄ āgacchati. tattha sabbâh' eva samaggâhi sammodamânâhi avivadamânâhi sikkhitabban ti.

Bhikkhunîvibhañgam niṭṭhitam.  
Ubbatovibhañgam niṭṭhitam.



VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 6 (Burmese writing).—A and B are evidently copies of the same original.

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 502 (Burmese writing). This MS., which extends only to the end of the Bbikkhuvibhaṅga, belongs to the more ancient MSS. of the Berlin collection.

D : BUDDHAGHOSA's *Āṭṭhakathâ* : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

---

PÂCITTIYA, 1.—**1**, Hatthako AD, Hatthako and Hattako BC.—vâdakkhitto AB, vâdakkhito C. Buddhaghosa: vâdakkhito 'ti vâdam karissâmîti evam̄ parivitakkitena vâdena paravâdisantikam̄ khitto parikkhitto (corrected into pakkhitto) pahito pesito atto vâdam pi vâ sakena cittena khitto, yatra yatra vâdo tatra tatr' eva sampâdissatîti pi vâdakkhitto.—bhâsati, bhâsissati, and afterwards, bhaṇissati, bhaṇasi, bhaṇissasi AB; bhâsissati, bhâsasi, bhâsissasi C throughout the whole chapter.—**2**, 1, byappato A, byappatho B, byapato C. Buddhagh. : byappatho 'ti vacanapatho, vâcâ yeva hi aññesam̄ dîṭṭhânuṅgatiṁ āppajjantânam̄ (sic) pathabhûtato (sic) byapatho 'ti vuccati.—6, pamuṭṭho C constantly. Comp. vol. iii. p. 165, and the Various Readings, p. 275.

PÂCITTIYA, 2.—1. 2, Buddhagh. : Nandivisâlo . . . bodhi-satto tena samayena hoti. Comp. Jâtaka vol. i. p. 191 seq. ed. Fausböll. —man̄ tvam̄ brahmaṇa AB, tvam̄ brahmaṇa man̄ C. —gurubhâram̄ C. —udabbati AB, udabbahi C. —alabhesi AB, alabbhesi C. —e(a) (after tena) deest in C. —me (after tadâpi) deest in C. Comp. Sekhiya, 69. If me is, as I believe, the genuine reading, this passage receives some importance as showing that this story, which does not contain in itself any direct allusion to Nandivisâla's being the Bodhisatta in a former existence, was considered nevertheless, not only by the commentators, but previously by the redactors of the Piṭakas themselves, as a Jâtaka referring to a former birth of the Buddha. The same would hold good, most probably, of other similar stories. The opinion pronounced by me recently, “Buddha, sein Leben, etc.,” p. 197, note 1, would have to be modified accordingly.—2. 1, Buddh. : venajâtî tacchakajâtî, vēlukârajâtîti pi vadanti . . . , ava-kaṇṇakâdî dâsânâm nâmam̄ hoti. —vâ pana (before janapadesu) is constantly omitted in C. —Buddh. : oññâtan ti avamatam, uññâtan ti pi paññanti. —Buddh. : kâṭakotacikâya vâ 'ti kâṭan ti purisanimittam, koṭacikâ 'ti itthinimittam, etehi vâ yo akkoso eso hîno nâmâ akkoso 'ti.—6 (end of the paragraph), here and several times in the corresponding passages in this chapter and Pâc. 3 C reads, n' atthi amhâkam̄ sugati, duggati yeva amh̄ p̄. I believe the reading of AB to be the correct one; “na mayam̄ paññitâ byattâ . . . n' atth' amhâkam̄ duggati” means, “We are not learned, clever . . . or such persons as are free from being reborn in a state of punishment.” The misunderstanding which gave origin to the reading of C, is very natural.—7, davakamyatâ AB, davayakamyatâya C constantly. Buddh. : davakamyatâya pana upasampanne pi anupasampanne pi sabbavâresu dubbhâsitaṁ. davakamyatâ nâmâ khelîhasâdhippâyatâ.—9, After ummattakassa C inserts, khittacittissa vedanattassa.

PÂCITTIYA, 3—1, imassa, amussa AB, imesam, amusam C constantly.—2, As to the end of this paragraph, comp. Pâc. 2. 2. 6.

PÂCITTIYA, 4.—2. 1, Before padam̄ anupadam̄, C inserts,

pâdoso dhammam nâma. —Buddh. : tattha padan ti eko gâthâpâdo adhippeto. anupadan ti dutiyapâdo. anvakkharan ti ekekam akkharam. anubyañjanan ti purimabyañjanena sadisam pacchâbyañjanam. yañ kiñci ekam akkharam anvakkharam, akkharasamûho anubyañjanam, anubyañjanasamûho padam. pañhamapadam padam eva, dutiyam anupadan ti evam ettha nânâkaranañ veditabbam. idâni padam nânâ, ekato pathitvâ (corrected into pathapetvâ) ekato osâpentiti gâthâbandham dhammam vâcento manopubbañgamâ dhammâ 'ti evam ekekam padam sâmanerena saddhiñ ekato ârabhîtvâ ekato 'va niñthâpeti, evam vâcentassa padagananâya pâcittiyo veditabbam. anupadan nâma pâtekkañ pathâpetvâ ekato osâpentî, therena manopubbañgamâ dhammâ 'ti vutte sâmanero tam padam apâpûnitvâ manoseñthâ manomayâ 'ti dutiyapadam ekato bhañati. ime pâtekkañ pañhpetvâ ekato osâpentî nâma. evam vâcentassâpi anupadagananâya pâcittiyo. anvakkharam nâma rûpam aniccan ti vuccamâno run ti (run ti A, ruppan ti B, rûpan ti C) opâtetîti rûpam aniccan ti bhañ sâmanerâ 'ti vuccamâno rûkâramattam eva ekato vatvâ tiñthati. evam vâcentassâpi anvakkharagananâya pâcittiyo. gâthâbandhe pi ca esa nayo labbhati yeva. anubyañjanam nâma rûpam aniccan ti vuccamâno vedanâ anicca 'ti saddam nieñhâretîti rûpam bhikkhave aniccam vedanâ anicca 'ti idam suttam vâciyamâno therena rûpam aniccan ti vuccamâne sâmanero sîghapañnatâya vedanâ anicca 'ti imam anicepadam therassa rûpam aniccan ti etena aniccapadena saddhiñ ekato bhañanto vâcam niñchâreti. evam vâcentassâpi anubyañjanagananâya pâcittiyo. —akkharaakkh<sup>o</sup> A, akkharâakkh<sup>o</sup> B, akkharâaya ak<sup>l</sup>-h<sup>o</sup> C.

PÂCITTIYA, 5.—1, Buddh. : kâkacchamânâ 'ti nâsâya kâkasaddam viya niratthakasaddam muñcamânâ.—2, Before vaccakuñiyâ C inserts, satthu.—3. 1, bhikkhu nippanne AB, bhikkhumhi n° C.—3, bhikkhumhi n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 6.—1, Sâv<sup>o</sup> âgacchanto C. —ây<sup>o</sup> Anur<sup>o</sup> sayam mañc<sup>o</sup> C. —pañcicchatu AB, sampaticchatu C. —okkhipitvâ AD, ukkhipitvâ BC. —pañcicchatu AB, sampaticchitum C.—2. 1, bhikkhusmîm n° C.—3, bhikkhusmîm n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 7.—4. 1, akkharaakkharâaya AB, akkharâaya

akkharâya C.—3, Buddh.: *tasmiñ deseti* *tasmiñ khañce deseti*. *sâmiatthe vâ etam bhummavacanam*, *tassâ deseti* *attho*.

PÂCITTIYA, 8.—1. 1, *kamm° adhiññhitena* (always) C, *kamm° adhiññhitena* AC.—*duteyyam* *harena* AB, *duteyyam* *harena* C. I have written, *duteyyam* *hañena*, as in vol. iii. p. 87.—2. 5, *yena te vihâro paribhutto* *yena te cîvaram* *paribhuttam* *yena te piññapâto paribhutto* *yena te senâsanam* *paribhuttam* *yena te gil° paribhutto* C.

PÂCITTIYA, 9.—1, *bhandanam* *karonto* C.—*parivasanto* AB, *parivâsam* *vasanto* C.—*mocesi* AC, *mocecati* (sic) B.—*so parivâsa vasanto* C.—*nisinno ti* C, *nisinno hotiti* AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 10.—2. 1, *appamarumpâ*, *suddhamarumpâ*, *yebh° marumpâ*, all the MSS. Comp. Dîpavâmsa 19. 2.—*omakac° ABD, unakac° C.*—2, In the cases of “pathaviyâ” *vematiko* and “p° apathavisâññi,” C has, respectively, “âpattiyassa” (sic), and, “âpatti pâcittiyassa.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—*padascyyâya* AB, *padaso seyya* C.—Correct, te duve? Comp. the second Table of Contents after Pâc. 20.

PÂCITTIYA, 11.—1, *adhibattâ ABC*; comp. Mahâvagga I. 20. 5, etc.—2. 1, *haliddhi* AB, *haliddi* C.—*pacam* BC; in A the reading is doubtful, either *pacam* or *vacam*. Comp. Mahâvagga, VI. 3. 1 with the various readings.—*milakkhu* AB, *milakkho* C. Read, *pilakkho*.—2, In the cases of “*bije vematiko*” and “*bije ab°*,” C has, respectively, “âpatti pâcittiyassa,” and, “anâpatti pâcittiyassa.”

PÂCITTIYA, 12.—2; 3, *vihetheti*, *vihedheti*, *vihedheti* C.—3. 3, *gilâno vâ* AB, *gilâno CD*.

PÂCITTIYA, 13.—1, *bhikkhu ujjhâpentî*, *bhikkhu ujjhâpetha*, *bhikkhum ujjhâpessatha* A, *bhikkhû ujjh°* B, *bhikkhum ujjh°* C. Buddh.: *Dabbañ Mallaputtam* *bhikkhû ujjhâpentî* *chandâya Dabbo Mallaputto* ‘*tiâdîni vadantâ tam* *âyasmantam* *tehi bhikkhûhi avajânâpentî* *avaññâya* *olokâpentî* *lâmakato vâ cintâpentî* *attho*, . . . *ejjhâpentî* *pi* *pâtho*, *ayam ev' attho*.—2, *bhikkhû vihesantî* (‘*titi* A)• AB, *bh° sossantî* C.

PÂCITTIYA, 14.—1. 1, *okâpento* A, *otâpento* B, *otâpentâ* C. Buddh.: *kâyam* *otâpento* ‘*ti* *mañcapithâdîsu* *nisinnâ*

bâlâtapena kâyam otâpentâ.— 2, After *attha* mâse AB insert *vaññitum*. —tattha A, tatteva C. B omits this word.— 2. 1, Buddh. (comp. Minayeff, Prâtimoksha, p. 86): *masârako* 'ti *mañcapâde* *vijjhitvâ* *tattha* *atâniyo* *pavesetvâ* *kato*. *bundi-kâbâddho* 'ti *atânihi* *mañcapâde* *daśapetvâ* *pallañkasamkhe-pena* *kato*. *kuñrapâdako* 'ti *assameñdakâdînam* *pâdasadischi* *pâdchi* *kato* *yo* *vâ* *pana* *koci* *vañkapâdako* *ayam* *vuccati* *kuñiyapâdako*. *âhaccapâdako* 'ti, *ayam* *pana* *âhaccapâdako* *nâma* *majjho* (read, *mañco*) *añge* *vijjhitvâ* *kato* *hotîti* *evam* *payato* (read, *parato*) *pâliyam* *yeva* *vutto* (see Pâcittiya, 18). *tasmâ* *atâniyo* *vijjhitvâ* *tattha* *pâdasikhâm* (read, *pâdasikhâm*) *pavesetvâ* *upari* *âñim* *datvâ* *katamañco* *âhaccapâdako* 'ti *veditabbo*. *pîthe* *pi* *es'* *eva* *nayo*. —Instead of *samvedhetvâ* (pavedhetvâ D), which is the reading of the MSS., we ought to read *samvethetvâ*. Comp. Minayeff's edition of the Pâtimokkha, p. 86. —The MSS. read constantly *balibodho*. —*santhatassa* AB, *sanñhârakassa* C.— 2, Buddh.: *cimilikâ* *nâma* *sudhâdiparikammakatâya* *bhûmiyâ* *vaññânurakkha-nattham* *katâ* *hoti*, *tam* *hetthâ* *pattharitvâ* *upari* *kañsârakam* *pattharanti*. *uttaratharañam* *nâma* *mañcapîthânam* *upari* *attharitabbakapaccattharañam*. *bhummattrarañam* *nâma* *bhûmiyam* *attharitabbâ* *kañsârakâdivikati*. *teñikam* (sic) *nâma* *tâlapannchi* *vâ* *vâkehi* *vâ* *katatañikâ*. *camma-khañdo* *nâma* *sihabyagghadîpitacchacammâdîsu* *pi* *yam* *kiñci* *cammapam*; . . . *phalakapitham* *nâma* *phalakamayam* *pitham*, *athavâ* *phalakañ* *c'* *eva* *dârumayapithañ* *ca*.— 3, *âpuccham* AB, *pucchâ* C, *âpucchitvâ* D.

PÂCITTIYA, 15.— 2. 2, C omits *vihâre* *vâ*.— 3, *âpucchâ* (omitting *gacchati*) C.

PÂCITTIYA, 16.— 2. 1, *jânti* *nâma* C.

PÂCITTIYA, 17.— 1 (beginning of the chapter), *mahâvihâram* AB, *vihâram* C. —*pañikaccova* the MSS. —*nanu* *âvuso* AB, *handânânuvuso* C. —*âvuso* AB, *âmâvuso* C— 2. 1, (in the case of “*gabbhe galhetvâ pamukham nikkaññhati*”) *âpatti* *pâcittiya* AB, *âp<sup>o</sup>* *dukkatassa* C.

PÂCITTIYA, 18.— 1, *nippatîtvâ* AB, *paripatitvâ* C. *nippatîtvâ* D. Comp. the various readings at Cull. VI. 2. 7.— 2. 3, *sîsasamkhañtâya* AB, *sisaghattâya* C, *sîseghattâya* D.

—paṭāṇi dinnā hoti AB, paṭāṇi dinnāni honti C. Buddh. : paṭāṇi diunānaṁ hotīti mañcapidhānaṁ (sic) pādasikhāsu ḍāṇi dinno hoti.

PĀCITTIYA, 19.—1, lippāpesi, lippāpessati C, lepāpeti, lepāpessati AB. D has limpāpetabbo.—2, dvitticch° \*AB, dvatt° CD.—2. 1, samantā ABD, sāmantā C.—pañcapati-kam A, \*phaṭikam B, \*patikam C. Comp. Cull. V. 11. 6, Var. Readings.

PĀCITTIYA, 20.—2. 1, jānan ti C.—añño v. t. āroceti C.—2, In the case of “sapp° venatiko,” C has āp° pācittiyassa. In the same MS. the following case (“sappāṇake app°,” etc.) is left out.

PĀCITTIYA, 21.—2, dhātā AC, tathā B. Buddh. : bahu-sutā honti tasmā bahusuto, dhātā tasmā sutadharo. Comp. Cullavagga, IV. 14. 19; IX. 5. 1.—3. 1, Buddh. : bha-uyantan ti . . . bhanuyantan bhikkhunisamgham.

PĀCITTIYA, 22.—1, Cūlapantako, Cūlapantakassa, etc., AB, Culapanṭh° and once, Culapann° C.—dhumāyati AC, dhumāhati B.—antarāpi dhāyati ABD, antaradhāyati pi C.

PĀCITTIYA, 23.—1, yan̄ hi AB, ampi C.—2, bhikkhuniyo dhammaṇi des° AB, dh° bhikkhuṇiyo d° C. Read, bhikkhuṇiyā dh° d°.—tena me bhante ph° hoti C.—3. 2, ekatoupa-sampannāya ovadati ABC, ekatoupasannāya D.

PĀCITTIYA, 26.—1, paṭho AB, paṭho CD. Comp. Sutta-vibh. Nissagg. VI. 1.—Buddh. : paṭibhāṇacittan ti attano paṭibhāṇena katacittam. so kira cīvaraṁ rajitvā tassa majjhe nānāvāṇṇehi vippagatamedhunam (sic) itthipurisarūpam akāsi.—vuṭṭhapetvā C, samuṭṭṭhapetvā D.—katan tam me bhante C.—After yathās° haritvā (in the repetition of these words) A reads nikkipipty; BC omit this word.—dhuttikā the MSS.; correct dhuttakā (in the repetition of these words).—2. 1, In the case of “sibbāpeyya,” AB have “āpatti pācitti-yassa;” C, “āpatti dukkaṭassa.”

PĀCITTIYA, 27.—3. 1, kukkuṭasampāde corr. into °pāte A, kukkuṭasappāde B, kukkuṭasampāte C. Buddh. : kukkuṭasampāto 'ti (read, °sampādo 'ti ?) ettha pana yasmā gāmā nikhamitvā kukkuto padasā 'va añnam gāmam gacchatī ayam kukkuṭasampāto 'ti vuccati. tatrāyam vacanattho.

sampadanti etthâ 'ti sampâto. to sampadanti kukkuṭâ. kukkuṭânam sampâto kukkuṭasampâto. athavâ sampâdo 'ti gamanam. kukkuṭânam sampâto ettha atthîti pi kukkuṭasampâto. kukkuṭasampâte iti pi pâtho. tattha yassa gâmassa gehacchadanapitthiyo kukkanuto uppatitvâ aññassa gâmassa gehacchadanapitthiyam patati ayam kukkuṭasampâto 'ti vuccati. vacanattho pan' ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. —dassitvâ AB, dissitvâ C. —Correct, passitvâ?

PÂCITTIYA, 28.— 1 et seq., ekanâvam C constantly.— 3. 1, bhikkhusmin abhirûlh AC, bhikkhû abh° B. —tha-petvâ tiriyamtaranâya AB, th° taranam C.

PÂCITTIYA, 29.— 1, Mahâkotthiko AB, °thito C. —atha te therâ A, atha th° B, atho kho th° C. —pacchindi AB, °pacchinti C.— 3. 2, In the two cases of “paripâcîte ve-matiko” and “paripâcîte aparipâcitasâñî” C has, “âpatti pâcittiyassa.”

PÂCITTIYA, 32.— 7, Buddh. : nânâverajjake 'ti nânâ-vidhehi aññarajjehi âgate. nânâverajjake (corrected into nânâverañjake) iti pi pâtho, ayam ev' attho.— 8, kareyyâ-miti AB, kâreyyâsi C.

PÂCITTIYA, 33.— 1, Buddh. : Kirapatiko 'ti ettha Kiro 'ti tassa kulaputtassa nâmam, adhipaccatâthena pana Kirapatiko 'ti °vuccati. —abbâtirekam AB, °atir° C. —peyyâ (perâ B) paripûressantîti AB, supayyâ paripurissatîti C. —peyyâ paripurissantîti AB, supayyâ paripurissantîti C. —bahukañ B, bahutam A, mbahuttanî C. —Only C has tassâ rattiyyâ acca-yena; in the other MSS. these words are left out. —na pañibalo C, pañibalo AB. The “na” appears not to be correct, see xxxv. 1.— 4, bhappacchâsañ vikappetvâ C, vikappetvâ AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 34.— 1. 1, Buddhagh. : kismi viyâ 'ti kidisamî viya lajjanakam viya hotîti adhibbâyo.— 2, abhihaṭum, the MSS. almost constantly.

PÂCITTIYA, 35.— 1, na câham pañibalo AB, na câyam pañibalo C.

PÂCITTIYA, 36.— 1, upanandi A, °ndhi BC. —upanandho ABD (A reads afterwards, upanando), °nando C. Buddha-ghosa explains the word by janitaupanâho. We ought to

correct, probably, upanaddho. Comp. Cull. V. 13. 2.—

**2.** 2, In the case of “pavârite apavâritasaññî,” C has āpatti dukkaṭassa.

PÂCITTIYA, 37.—**1.** Buddh.: giragga samajjo 'ti girimhi agga samajjo girissa vâ aggadese samajjo. so kira sattame divase bhavissatîti nagare ghosanâ kayirati, nagarassa bahiddhâ same bhûmigâme (sic) pabbatacchâyâya mahâjanakâyo sannipati anekappakârâni ṭanâkâni (sic, read nâṭakâni) tesam dassanattham pavattanti, tesam dassanattham mañcâtimâñce bandhandhi (sic).

PÂCITTIYA, 39.—**3.** 1, mahimâ vâ sappi AB, mahisâ vâ s° C: Afterwards : mahimâkhîram AB, mahisakhîram C. Comp. Nissagga. XXIII. 2. 1.

PÂCITTIYA, 40.—**1.** Buddh.: catûsu paccayesu antamaso dantakaṭṭham pi sabbam pâmsukûlam eva assâ 'ti sabba-pâmsukûliko. —Buddh.: ayyavosâtitakâni ettha ayyâ vuccanti kâlamkata pitipitâmahâ (sic). vosâtitakâni vuccanti tesam athâya susânâdisu chaḍḍitakâni khâdaniyabhojaniyâni. —therâ AB, thero CD.

PÂCITTIYA, 42.—**2.** 2, Buddh.: kalisâsanam âropetîti kâliti kodho, tassa sâsanam âropeti, kodhassa ânam âropeti, kodhavasena ṭhânanisajjâdisu dosam dassetvâ passatha bho imassa ṭhânam niṣajjam âlokitaṁ vilokitaṁ khânu viya titthati, sunakho viya niṣidati, makkaṭo viya ito c' ito ca viloketîti evam amanâpavacanam vadati app eva nâma iminâpi uppâlho (sic) pakkameyyâ 'ti.

PÂCITTIYA, 43.—**1.** dadehayyassa A, dadeheyyassa B, dappoyyassa C.

PÂCITTIYA, 46.—**2.** ussâriyittha AB, ussâd° C. D: ussâriyittha 'ti parihâriyittha ghamayeva na gahetvâ agamamsû 'ti vuttam hoti. Comp. Cullav. VI. 11. 3.—**5.** After cîvârakârasamayo C inserts gilânasamayo.—**6.** 3, antarâgâmam AB, antarag° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 47.—**1.** 1, cîtumâsam bhesajjapaccayap° AB. C omits bhesajja.—4, upanandîmîsu B. —âharissathâ ti AB, • har° ti C twice.

PÂCITTIYA, 48.—**3.** 1, sarahatthâ AB, padahatthâ C. D: parahatthâ 'ti âvudhahatthâ.

PÂCITTIYA, 50.—2. 1, sarahatthâ AB, padahattâ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 51.—1, padhâvino AB, pathâvino C, pathâvino 'ti addhikâ D.

PÂCITTIYA, 52.—2, hasâdh° AB, hâsâdh° C constantly.

PÂCITTIYA, 53.—1, hasadhamme AB, hâsadh° C, hass° D.—2, <sup>o</sup>goppake the MSS. constantly. —nâvâya CD, udake nâvâya AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 56.—1, upadhâvîmsu AB, padh° C.—3. 1, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the case of “samâdahâpeyya.”

PÂCITTIYA, 57.—6, karonto AB, karontâ C.—7. 3, After atirekaddh° nh° C adds: sati karaṇiye udakam uddharetvâ nhâya (sic).

PÂCITTIYA, 58.—1, sahabhaṇḍe C.

PÂCITTIYA, 60.—1, hasâp° AB, hâsâp° C, hassâp° D.—2. 1, paṭikam the MSS. Comp. Cullav. V. 29. 2. —âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the case of “apanidhâpeyya.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—toyañ ca AB, udakam C.—apacc-uddhârakam (<sup>o</sup>raṇam B) sâmam apanidhena câ 'ti AB, apacc-uddhâracîvaraṇ cîvarapanidhânasikkhâpadam dasamaṇ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 61.—2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the cases of “pâne vematiko” and “pâne apâṇasâññî.”

PÂCITTIYA, 62.—2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the cases of “sapp° vematiko” and “sapp° asappânakasaññî.”

PÂCITTIYA, 63.—2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the case of “dhammakamme adhammakammasaññî.”

PÂCITTIYA, 64.—1, ârocehîti AB, ârocesiti C twice.—2. 2, anâpatti C in the last case.

PÂCITTIYA, 65.—1, akkhîni D, akkhini ABC. —mayam ayyo AB, m° ayyâ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 66.—1, Buddh. : Paṭiyâlokan ti sâriyâlokassa (sic) paṭimukhapacchimadisan ti attho. —kammiyâ AB, kammikâ CD—2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PÂCITTIYA, 67.—1, spâyyo AB, ayyâ C. —esâyyo ABC.

PÂCITTIYA, 68.—1, gandhab° the MSS. constantly. Comp. the Various Readings at Cullav. I. 32. —The words “supi-nakûpamâ” and “yâcitakûpamâ” are transposed in ABC; in D yâcitakûpamâ comes first, as in the Cullavagga.

PÂCITTIYA, 69.— **1.**, samvasanti, samvasissatha, etc. C constantly.— **2.** 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PÂCITTIYA, 70.— **1.**, cara pire ABC. D: carâ 'ti gaccha, pire 'ti para amâmaka. vinassâ 'ti nassa yattha te (sic) na passâma tathâ gacchâ 'ti.— **2.** 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the third case.

In the TABLE OF CONTENTS C differs very much from AB. Instead of the second and third line C reads: uṇam samvidhâ dve no nisajja dve pi sambhogâtessâ ti.

PÂCITTIYA, 75.— **1.**, te pahâram pamuccitâ AB, te pahâra-sam̄mucitâ C; D: te pahârasamuccitâ rodantiti te pahâra-paricitâ pubhâ pi laddham (sic) pahârattâ idâni pahâram dassantiti maññamânâ rodantiti attho. pahârassa mucchitâ ti pi saujjhâyanti. tattha pahârassa bhitâ ti attho.

PÂCITTIYA, 78.— **2.** 1, titthitum C, titthâtum AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 79.— **1.**, karonto AB, karontâ C.— **2.** 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the second and third case respectively.

PÂCITTIYA, 80.— **1.**, karonto AB, karontâ C.—kassa AB, kissa C.— **2.** 1, Instead of “na kareyyâ 'ti” we probably ought to read “na kariyeyyâ 'ti.”— 2, âp° dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PÂCITTIYA, 81. — **1.**, yathâsañhatam C.— **2.** 2, karontam AB, karotassa C.

PÂCITTIYA, 82.— **1.**, acchâdессâmîti (amiti C) ABC instead of acchâdессâmâ 'ti.—oñojethâvuso AB, ovisathi (thi is expunged) jjethanodethâvuso C.— **2.** 2, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PÂCITTIYA, 83.— **1.** 1, ayyânam vâhassa AB, a° vâhâsa C. D: ayyânam vâvâsâ ti ayyânam kâraṇâ tehi janâpitattâ jânâmîti vuttam hoti. In the Theragâthâ collection (Dukanipâta) we find the following stanza: ekatiñse ito kappe yam saññam alabhim tadâ, tassâ saññâya vâhasâ patto me âsavakkhayo.— 3, Buddh.: hatthisam̄maddam . . . rañño antepure hathisamaddan ti pi pâtho.

PÂCITTIYA, 84.— **3.**, sace bhañe bh° âg° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 85.— **1.**, After itthikatham AB insert purisa-

kaṭham. Comp. Mahâvagga, V. 6. 3. —sûrâkatham AB, surâkatham C. —nânattak° ABC.— 2, bhikkhû (before acchindimsu) is omitted in AB.— 2-5, âpuccha, anâpuccha AB, âpucchâ, anâpucchâ C constantly.

PÂCITTIYA, 86.— 2. 2. D: aranike 'ti aranidhanuke, vidhe 'ti vedhake. —vâsijate udakapuñchaniyâ ('pucchaniyâ B) AB, vâsiddhañdake jato bijane udakamañjaniyâ C. Buddhabhagosa has no note.

PÂCITTIYA, 87.— 1, sayatû ti AB, passatu ti C.—The spelling uttâniyâ prevails in the MSS.

PÂCITTIYA, 88.— 2. 1, potakit° AB, pothakit° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 89.— 2, sammañcamâno, sammañceasi C.— After Udâyi nisîdanam C inserts paññâpetvâ. —koṭho AB, koṭṭho C. The correct spelling seems to me asikoṭṭo, comp. Childers s.v. kotto, Boehltingk-Roth s.v. kutṭa. D: seyyathâpi purâñasikotthâ ta (sic) yathâ nâma purâñacammakaro 'ti attho. yathâ hi dhammakâro cammañcam vittatam karissâmîti ito e' ito ca samâñcha vikâdhati evam so pi ham (tam?) nisîdanam, tena tam bhagavâ evam âha. —nis° dasam vidatthi A, nis° dassa (corrected into dasâ) vidatthi C, nis° dasa vidatthi B.

PÂCITTIYA, 90.—°paṭicchâdi, the MSS.

PÂCITTIYA, 92.— 2. 2, patilabhitvâ AB, pamânâtikkantam C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS: antepurañ ca ratañam anâpucchâ sucigharam mañcam tulena onaddhañ sadasam kanḍucchâdakam vassikasâtakañ ceva sugatacivarakârakam C.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 1.— 1, sabbeva ABC. D: sabbeva aggahesiti sabbam eva aggahesi. —pavedhentî ('dhentî) AB, paveñcenti C, pavedhantîti D.— 2. 3, sâmañerâya ABC here and frequently. —I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pâtid. 3. 4. 3.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 2.— 2. 1, yathâsamânupajjhâyatâ is omitted in AB.— 3, sâmañce C, sâmañerâ AB.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 3.— 4. 3, I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pâtid. 1. 2. 3.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 4.— 2, pindâya pavisitum AB, p° caritum C.— 3. 1, Instead of ârocesi, which is the reading of all the three MSS., I propose to read âroceti.

SEKHIYA, 1.—The words *dhammi*(ṁ) *katham* *katvā*, which I have included in brackets, ought to be expunged, though they are found in the three MSS.

SEKHIYA, 5.—*kilāpentā* and *kilāpento* the MSS. Thus we find also *olokentā* and *olokento*, Sekh. 7, etc.

SEKHIYA, 9. 10. —In C the reading *ukkhittakāyam* prevails.

SEKHIYA, 28. —*atikkamante* AB, *atikkante* C.

SEKHIYA, 30. —*dhupikatam*, *dhūpikatam* ABD, *thupitam*, *thupitatam* corrected into *thupikatam* C. Comp. chap. 35. —*samatitthikam*, *samatittiko* A, *samatitthiyam*, *samatitthiko* B, *samatikkatam*, *samatikkato* C, *samatittikan* ti D. Comp. Rhys Davids' note on Tevijja Sutta, I. 24.

SEKHIYA, 32. —*atikkamante* A, *atikkante* BC.

SEKHIYA, 33. —*aññassa bhājane* AB, *aññasmīm* *bhōjane* C.

SEKHIYA, 35. —*dhūpakato* AB, *thupato*, *thutho* C. D: *dhūpato* ti *matthakato* *vemajjhato* ti *attho*.

SEKHIYA, 42. —*sabbahatthan* ti D.

SEKHIYA, 46. —*gilānassa phalāphale* AB, *gil° ca khajjake phal° uttaribhaṅge* C.

SEKHIYA, 55, 56. —Kokanude the MSS. At Cullavagga V. 21 the London MS. reads Kokanudo, the Paris MS. Kokanado. Comp. Boehltingk-Roth s.v. *kokanada*.

SEKHIYA, 56. —*paṭiggahetvā* vā *niharitvā* vā (*niharahitvā* A) *chad̄eti* AB, *nitaretvā* vā *chad̄eti* (omitting *paṭ°* vā) C. Buddh.: *paṭiggaha* vā 'ti *paṭiggahena* *paticchantāṇap* *paṭiggaha* *chad̄deti*. *niharitvā* 'ti *bahi* *niharitvā* *chad̄deti*.

SEKHIYA, 59. —*paharaṇī?* Comp. Cull. V. 37. The *Abhidhānappadipikā* (v. 385) has, *sattham* *paharaṇam*.

SEKHIYA, 61, 62. —*akkamantassa* A.

SEKHIYA, 63. —*veyham* C.

SEKHIYA, 64. —*antamaso chamāya* pi *nisinnassa* AB, *vo-* *dhāyam* pi *nipannassa* C.

SEKHIYA, 66. —*vivaretvā* C, *vivarāpetvā* AB.

SEKHIYA, 67. —*vivaritvā* C, *vivarāpetvā* AB.

SEKHIYA, 69. —*chavakassa*, *chavakam*, etc. C constantly; chap° AB. D: *chapakassā* 'ti *caṇḍālassa*. —*idam* *camarikatan* ti (‘*ṇatan* ti B) AB, *idañ* ca *parigatan* ti C. D: *sabbam*

idañ ca parigatan ti tatth' eva paripatīti sabbo aram (sic, read ayan) loko samkaraṇ gato nimmaryādo ti.—Buddhagh.: pacant' aññe pi pāṇino 'ti aññe pi sattā pacanti e' eva bhuñjanti ca na kevalañ ca tvañ c' eva rājā ca.—amanāpā ABC twica.

SEKHIYA, 71.—gacchanto the MSS.; the same spelling frequently reoccurs in the nominatives of the plural of the participles.

### B H I K K I U N I V I B H A N G A.

PĀRĀJ. 1.—1 et seqq. The MSS. always vary between Sundarīnandā and Sundarinandā; the former spelling prevails.—D: nikute ti koṇasadisam̄ katvā dassite gambhīre. Comp. Sansk. utkuṭa. —yo ce AB instead of yo ca. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 3.—1 (immediately before the words of the sikkhāpada) appasannānam̄ vā p° p° vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhañga, Pār. I. 5. 11.—2. 1, samaññāya AB. Comp. Bhikkhuvibh., Pār. I. 8. 1, and the Various Readings, vol. iii. p. 259.

PĀRĀJ. 3.—1, gandhabādhipubbam̄ AB constantly. Comp. vol. ii. p. 310.—2. 1, vā diṭṭhim̄ appat̄ B.

PĀRĀJ. 4.—1, bhājāma A constantly, bhajāma and bhājāma B.—dinno (before na dinno ti) deest in AB. Comp. Cullav. VI. 4. 9: gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pučchim̄su. Bhikkhuvibh. Pāc. XLI. 1. 1: járo na járo 'ti bhaṇḍim̄su.

SAMGHĀD. 1.—2. 1, saṅghādisesān ti saṅgho va etc. AB correctly. In the following chapters the MSS. read constantly saṅghādiseso ti, etc., which is a mistake caused by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhañga.

SAMGHĀD. 4.—2. 3, vatte vattanti A, vatthe vattanti B, vatthe vattantan ti tecattālisappabhede netthāravetta vattamānam̄ D.

SAMGHĀD. 7.—abhirammayye AB constantly.

SAMGHĀD. 8.—2. 1, The MSS. (AB) read, in the explanation of paccākata, pārājikā vuccati (see also Minayeff

Prât. p. 101), but this must be wrong, because a person who has been found guilty of a pârâjika offence is excluded from the Order, and cannot afterwards incur a saṅghâdisesa offence. I think we must read parâjîtâ.

SAMGHÂD. 9.—2. 1, Correct: samghamhâ nissâriyânti.

SAMGHÂD. 10.—1, vebhassiyâ AB, vebhayiyâ D, vebhassâ Minayeff Prâtim. p. 100, vebhavissa, ibid. p. 102.

FINISHING CLAUSE OF THE SAMGHÂDISESA DIVISION. —aññ° vâ aññ° vâ âpajjati the two MSS. I have written âpajjivâ, which correction is supported both by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhañga (vol. iii. p. 186) and by the finishing sentence of the Pârâjika division. —cîñnamamânattâya bhikkhuniyâ AB. I have written cîñnamamânattâ bhikkhuni; see vol. iii. p. 186. •

NISSAGGIYA, 2.—1, imâ bh° B (after “lûkhacîvarâ”), imâpi bh° A.

NISSAGGIYA, 3.—1, parivat̄etvâ, parivat̄itam AB constantly. —saṅgharitvâ AB. I have written saṅgharitvâ. Comp. Mahâvagga, I. 25. 10 and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 368.

NISSAGGIYA, 4.—1, puna âharissâma AB; in the corresponding passage V. 1 the MSS. read puna âdiyissâma.

NISSAGGIYA, 5.—2, payogo payoge d° AB.

NISSAGGIYA, 6.—1, Buddh.: chandakan ti idam nâma dhammakiccañ karissâma yan sakkotha tam̄ dethâ 'ti evam̄ paresam chandañ ca ruciñ ca uppâdetvâ gahitaparikkhârass' etam adhivacanam. —saṅgharitvâ the two MSS. See the note on Niss. 3. 1.

NISSAGGIYA, 7.—1, saṅgharitvâ A, saṅghakaritvâ B. The same in NISSAGGIYA, 8.

NISSAGGIYA, 10.—1, pañhâ A, mañhâ B. Comp. vol. iii. p. 278. —undriyati, undriyatîti AB, udriyatîti D. Comp. Mahâvagga, III. 8. 1. —saṅgharitvâ AB. parikkhâram (before adamsu) deest A.

NISSAGGIYA, 11.—1, pañhâ AB.

Buddhaghosa: udditñhâ kho ayyâyo tiñsa nissaggiyâ. pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha Mahâvibhañge cîvaravaggato dhovanañ ca patîggahanañ câ 'ti dve sikkhâpadâni apanetvâ akâlacîvaram kâlacîvaran ti adhitthahitvâ bhâjitasikkhâpa-

deña ca parivattetvā acchinnaçivarena ca pañhamavaggo pûretabbo. puna elakalomavaggassa âdito satta sikkhâpâdâni apanetvā satta aññatitthikâni (read aññadaththikâni?) pakkhipitvā dutiyavaggo pûretabbo. tatiyavaggatô pañhamapattam vassikasâtikam araññakasikkhâpadan ti imâni tîpi apanetvā pattasannicayagarupâpurañalahupâpurañasikkhâpadehi vaggo pûretabbo 'ti.

Pâcittiya, 1.—1, parikkhikam A, parikkhiñam B.—Comp. Jâtaka, vol. i. pp. 474 et seq.—nipattam AB.—2. 3, câpalas° D, câbal° AB.

Pâcittiya, 4.—2, piñhamayam A. Deest in B.

Pâcittiya, 6.—1, upatiñhitâ A, upaññithitvâ B, upatthahitvâ D.

Pâcittiya, 8.—2. 2, avalañce AB.

Pâcittiya, 10.—2. 2, vâdanti AB.

Pâcittiya, 11.—2. 1, The MSS. have oggate as in Bhikkhuv. Pâc. XXII. 2. 1.

Pâcittiya, 14.—1, jappeti AB. jappati?—2. 1, anâc° âc° dutiyikam pi bh° AB. We ought to expunge the word pi.

Pâcittiya, 15.—1, Instead of niccabhattikam paechindîmîsu and niccabhattikam paññhapesum we ought to read most probably, niccabhattam paech° (paññh°).

Pâcittiya, 19.—1, nunâlajji AB instead of nûnâlajjinî.—tâ mam A, tâ pi B.—sacâh' ayye may be sacce aham ayye; compare, however, Mahâvagga, I. 66. 2, and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 372.—2. 2, pittivisayena AB.—manussa-dobhaggena A, panussena vâ saggena vâ B.

Pâcittiya, 21.—1, Comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 15. 10. Read in the Mahâvagga, ciññena instead of ciññe (cikkena, the Berlin MS.).—ubho atthâ AB. Correct, ubho antâ (Mahâv. I.c.).

Pâcittiya, 22.—1, udakasâtikâ (udakâsâtikâ B) pana bh° k° AB. Correct udakañâtikam p° bh° k°; comp. Minayeff Prât. p. 106.

Pâcittiya, 23.—2. 3, karontam A, karonti B.

Pâcittiya, 24.—1, ciram nikkhittâni A, cîvaravase n° B.—2. 3, pañcamam divasam D, p° d° vâ AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 25.—1, cīvaraṁ samkamaniyam AB, cīvaraṁ samk<sup>o</sup> D, Minayeff.—2, cīvaraṁ s<sup>o</sup> AB constantly.

PĀCITTIYA, 27.—2. 1, Instead of imam<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> bhâjeyyâ 'ti I propose to read, idam<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> bhâjiyeyyâ 'ti.

PĀCITTIYA, 28.—1, paṭhâ A, maṭhâ B.

PĀCITTIYA, 30.—2. 1, Instead of uddhareyyâ 'ti I propose to read, uddhariyeyyâ 'ti. Comp. XXVII. 2. 1.

PĀCITTIYA, 32.—2. 3, vavattânam AB, vavathânam D.

PĀCITTIYA, 33.—1, paṭhâ AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 34.—2. 1, Read, antevâsinim vâ. —anupasampannaṁ vâ deest in B.

PĀCITTIYA, 35.—1, atha kho sâ Bhaddâ Kâp<sup>o</sup> AB. —In the passage repeated from XXXIII. 1 the MSS. read, Bhaddâpi K<sup>o</sup> bahussutâ yeva hoti.

PĀCITTIYA, 39.—1, ca maddantâ AB. I have written sammaddantâ; see Mahâvagga, III. 1. 2.

PĀCITTIYA, 40.—1, âhuntrikâ AB. âhundarikâ ti sambâdhâ D. Comp. Mahâvagga, I. 53. 1. —andhakârânam AB instead of andhakârâ na. Comp. Mahâvagga l.c.

PĀCITTIYA, 42.—2. 2, vâle bhinditvâ A, v<sup>o</sup> chinditvâ B. PĀCITTIYA, 43.—1, yâ tâ bh<sup>o</sup> appicchâ . . . vip<sup>o</sup> kathaṇ hi nâma (deest chabbaggyâ) bhikkhuniyo AB.—2. 1, ujjavujjave A, ujjuvujjave B. D: ujjuvujjave ti yattakâṇ patthena añcitaṁ hoti tasmi takkamhi vedhite ekâ âpatti kantanato pana pubbe kappâsavinanamâdi katvâ sabba-payogesu hatthavâragaṇanâya dukkâṭam.

PĀCITTIYA, 45.—2. 1, vinicchehi A, vinicheyayahi B.

PĀCITTIYA, 48.—1, ayye B, ayye corrected into apayye A

PĀCITTIYA, 49, 50.—2. 1, tir<sup>o</sup>vijjam<sup>o</sup> nâma AB. I have written tir<sup>o</sup>vijjâ nâma.

PĀCITTIYA, 51.—3, mayañ camhâ A, mayhañ camhâ B I have written mayañ ca.—4. 1, okkamantiyâ A, okkamentiyâ B.

PĀCITTIYA, 52.—1, mahatarâ AB. Read, aññatarâ — samharatîti, samhaṭo AB. D: samgharâti samkâmesi samghagato ti sa[m]i]kâm[i]to. —kasâvato AB. D: kasâvato ti nhâpitâ kâsâyam nivâsetvâ kammam kâronti, tam sandhâ-yâhamsu.

PÂCITTIYA, 54.—1, apatibalo A, patibalo B. Comp. page 81.

PÂCITTIYA, 57.—2. 2, pariyesitvâ dutiyikam bhikkhunim na (bhikkhuninam B) labhati AB. D: pariyesitvâ na labhati bhikkhum na labhati.

PÂCITTIYA, 58.—1, yam pi AB. I have written yam hi. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, Pâc. XXIII. 1.

PÂCITTIYA, 60.—1; 2. 1, ruddhitam AB. Minayeff, p. 108 reads ruhitam.

PÂCITTIYA, 61.—1, manussâ . . . vip<sup>o</sup>: katham hi nâma ayyâ bhikkhuniyo AB. ayyâ is left out in the repetition of the same passage, Pâc. 62.

PÂCITTIYA, 62.—2. 1, hoti D, hotu AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 63.—1, avitikkamasamâdânam (“avitikkamatabbasamâdânam”) D.

PÂCITTIYA, 69.—2. 1, upatthâpeyya AB, upatthâheyya D.

PÂCITTIYA, 75.—1, paricchinditabbâ AB. D: yañ c' ettha samghena paricchitabbâ 'ti vuttam tassâ upaparikkhitabbâ 'ti attho.

PÂCITTIYA, 76.—1, pariechinditvâ AB. D: yam pan' ettha pariechitvâ 'ti vuttam tassa upaparikkhitvâ 'ti attho.

PÂCITTIYA, 78.—1; 2, sace me tvam AB constantly. Read, sace mam tvam (see Minayeff, p. 110).

PÂCITTIYA, 79.—sokâvâsam, sokâvâsâ AB; sokâvasam Minayeff. D: sokavassan ti samketam katvâ agacchamânâ purisânam anto sokam pavsetti sokavassâ . . .; sokam âvîsati iti yam âvîsati sv assâ âvâso hotiti sokâvâsâ.

PÂCITTIYA, 81.—pârivâsiyachandadânena D. Comp. Mahâvâgga, II. 36. 4.

PÂCITTIYA, 82.—1, sammati AB, samati (“vassanokâso na ppahoti”) D.

PÂCITTIYA, 83.—The MSS. vary between ekavassam and ekam vassam.

PÂCITTIYA, 86.—1, pañmuñjivâ AB. Comp. pañmuñ-ceyya, Minayeff, p. 119. —vippakîrisu ti D.—2. 1, samghânim nâma AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 89.—piññâkena, piññâkena, piññâñena, viññâñena AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 96.—1, tanûtarâ A, thanutarâ B.—2. 1, tassa  
A, tassâ B.

BUDDHACHOSA: udditthâ kho ayyâyo chasañthisatâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha sabbân' eva bhikkhuninam khuddakesu chanavuti bhikkhunam dvenavutîti aṭṭhâsîtisatasikkhâpadâni, tato sakalañ bhikkhunivaggam paramparabhojanam anatirittabhojanam anatirittena abhihatthum pavârañam paññabhojanayinñattim acelakasikkhâpadam dutthullapaticchâdanam ûnavisativassupasampâdanam mâtugâmena saddhim samvîdhâya addhânagamanam râjantepurapavesanam santam bhikkhum anâpuechâ vikâle gâmapavesanam nisidananam vassikasâtikan ti imâni dvâvisatisikkhâpadâni apanetvâ sesâni satañ ca chasañthi ca sikkhâpadâni pâtimokkhuddesamagggena udditthâni hontîti veditabbâni.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 2-8.—2. 1, nippattam AB, instead of nibbattam.

END OF VOL. IV.

B.G.R.48

12 MAR 1956  
Received on.....  
Acknowledged on.....  
12 MAR 1956









